

The Other Side Of The Holy Cover
Hundreds Of Bible Based Articles

by Jacques Gauvin

Copyright 2014 Jacques Gauvin

~~~~~

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed for non-commercial purposes, provided the book remains in its complete original form. Thank you for your support.

## Table Of Contents

### [Introduction](#)

[About Bible Timelines](#) (April 24, 2013)(Revised April 29, 2014)

[About The Sabbath - The Fourth Commandment](#) (August 19, 2014)

[Act Or Die](#) (August 30, 2014)

[Adopting The Way Of Peace](#) (October 2, 2014)

[A Fair Chance At Eternal Life](#) (June 7, 2003)

[A Few Thoughts](#) (May 4, 2007)

[A Final Appeal](#) (November 18, 2012)

[A Fresh Outlook](#) (April 30, 2014)

[A Friend Of The World](#) (May 27, 2006)

[A Glimpse Into My Life](#) (December 31, 2006)

[A History Of The World](#) (January 31, 1998)

[Aliens](#) (12 November 2004)

[All The Answers](#) (5 November 2004)

[All Things Are Not Yet Accomplished](#) (30 August 2014)

[Anonymous Atheist](#) (November 23, 2014)

[Anti Nicene Creed](#) (July 3, 2004)

[A Religious Perspective](#) (25 March 2006)

[Are We Realists, Rationalists Or Bible Fundamentalists?](#) (July 21, 2013)

[Are You For Rome Or For God?](#) (May 27, 2010)

[Are You Spiritual?](#) (14 October 2004)

[Are You Turning Away From God? Why?](#) (13 October 2007)

[A Search For The Origin Of God](#) (February 21, 2004)

[A Twelve Star Constellation](#) (January 1, 2014)

[Back Problems](#) (2 September 2007)

[Baptism](#) (8 January 2005)

[Believe The Bible Not A Forgery, Awaken](#) (30 November 2014)

[Big Picture, Small Picture - Some Facts](#) (2 August 2013)

[Called And Chosen](#) (January 12, 2003)

[Catholicism Is Not Christianity](#) (December 29, 2005)

[Christian Duty](#) (September 10, 2014)

[Christianity](#) (April 22, 2004)

[Christ Solves Problems](#) (September 7, 2014)

[Church History Overview](#) (1 January 2004)

[Clever, Foolish Or Humble?](#) (November 9, 2014)

[Colossians 2:16](#) (January 4, 2003)

[Colossians 2:16 Continued](#) (March 6, 2004)

[Contrite](#) (December 21, 2012)

[Contrite - Definition](#) (February 18, 2013)

[Crossing The Red Sea](#) (February 26, 2009)

[Daily Steps To Good Physical, Mental And Spiritual Health](#) (May 12, 2011)

[Darwin's Evolution](#) (May 22, 2006)

[Dates For Jesus](#) (January 26, 2014)

[Destiny](#) (August 12, 2013)  
[Destroyed](#) (September 7, 2014)  
[Divorce](#) (December 6, 2003)  
[Does Increase In Knowledge Increase Intelligence?](#) (1996)  
[Dominant Religion versus Christianity](#) (August 12, 2014)  
[Do Roman Catholics Believe In Anything?](#) (2014)  
[Earth](#) (December 17, 2009)  
[Education or Preparation](#) (December 8, 2007)  
[Evening and The Passover Lamb](#) (April 8, 2004)  
[Evolution And Origins](#) (November 14, 2011)  
[Excellence](#) (September 8, 2014)  
[Faith](#) (7 August 2006)  
[Fear The Lord](#) (1996)  
[Fools Think](#) (September 7, 2014)  
[Gain](#) (1996)  
[Giving God The Credit](#) (6 December 2006)  
[God vs Man](#) (Philippines 2013) (14 November 2013)  
[Gold In The Bible](#) (7 August 2013)  
[Gold, Talents and Minas](#) (1 January 2008)  
[Hellfire](#) (12 December 2004)  
[Herbert W. Armstrong](#) (14 July 2004)  
[Holy Day Dates](#) (23 January 2012)  
[Holy Speaking](#) (27 January 2014)  
[Ideology](#) (10 March 2006)  
[Increase Or Greatness?](#) (October 21, 2014)  
[Inner Peace](#) (1996)  
[Intelligent Design](#) (5 July 2010)  
[Intimidation](#) (4 August 2006)  
[Investing](#) (29 January 2006)  
[Is All Fair In Love And War?](#) (25 March 2006)  
[It's All About Freedom](#) (8 July 2006)  
[Judge](#) (1996)  
[Judge II](#) (10 March 2004)  
[Judging](#) (27 May 2006)  
[Knowing What Is Going On](#) (February 8, 2003)  
[Let Us Pray](#)  
[Let Us Reason Together On The Sabbath](#) (August 13, 2014)  
[Life's Lessons](#) (January 20, 2007)  
[Lose 20 Pounds In 5 Months And Keep It Off](#) (13 September 2004)  
[Lukewarm](#) (April 11, 2004)  
[Mainstream Christianity](#) (2013)  
[Mary, The Mother of Jesus](#) (1996)  
[Matthew 28:1](#) (August 26, 2014)  
[Moon](#) (March 30, 2010)  
[Mount Zion](#) (outline) (June 2, 2012)  
[Multiculturalism](#) (February 17, 2012)

[My Biggest Challenge Is Perhaps Life Itself](#) (November 17, 2006)  
[My Calling](#) (July 24, 2004)  
[My Pet Philosophy or Pet Theology](#) (23 December 2004)  
[Nailing The Ten Commandments To The Cross Is Demonic](#) (February 13, 2004)  
[Nature And The Bible](#) (2013)  
[Needless Guilt](#) (1996)  
[New Heaven New Earth](#) (29 October 2014)  
[New Wineskins](#) (29 February 2004)  
[No Wrong Deeds](#) (May 21, 2003)  
[Old Or New Testament Or No Testament At All?](#) (June 25, 2008)  
[One Man's Dream Is Another Man's Goal](#) (March 2, 2008)  
[One Mind One Character](#) (1996)  
[Optimists And Pessimists](#) (December 31, 2010)  
[Passover Then And Now](#) (November 5, 2013)  
[Pay And Pray](#) (January 26, 2009)  
[Peace And Safety](#) (2007)  
[Personal Religion](#) (January 23, 2005)  
[Pollution](#) (19 June 2004)  
[Power, Stature And Authority Of Jesus](#) (October 28, 2014)  
[Prayer For The Kingdom](#) (May 9, 2011)  
[Predestination](#) (14 June 2003)  
[Premarital Sex](#) (5 June 2004)  
[Principles](#) (August 11, 2009)  
[Profundity](#) (November 4, 2013)  
[Proof Of God](#) (January 22, 2003)  
[Prophets](#) (1996)  
[Prove Your Knowledge](#) (November 13, 2014)  
[R2D2 F451](#) (8 July 2007)  
[Reading The Bible Changed My Life](#) (21 February 2004)  
[Reality?](#) (28 January 2006)  
[Rebels, Rejecters, Liars, Antichrists](#) (November 7, 2014)  
[Religion](#) (4 September 2003)  
[Religion Lives](#) (22 October 2007)  
[Religious Logic](#) (August 15, 2004)  
[Repentance](#) (29 May 2004)  
[Resourcefulness](#) (April 14, 2008)  
[Respect, Revenge, Resentment](#) (28 October 2012)  
[Righteous vs Unrighteous](#) (November 6, 2014)  
[Santa Claus](#) (1996)  
[Sex, Religion And Politics](#) (May 22, 2006)  
[Sinners](#) (24 October 2002)  
[Speaking In Parables](#) (2 January 2014)  
[Spiritual Awareness](#) (3 April 2004)  
[Spiritual Game](#) (March 23, 2003)  
[Struggle](#) (September 16, 2006)  
[Struggle \(1996\)](#) (September 28, 2006)

[Sunday Shopping](#) (1996)  
[Surveying And Boundaries, Then And Now](#) (26 March, 2004)  
[Test The Prophets And The Teachers](#) (24 January 2004)  
[Thanksgiving Day](#) (1 November 2010)  
[The Beam](#) (May 7, 2013)  
[The Bible Is The Authority On God](#) (December 4, 2014) see Destroy  
[The Birth Of Wisdom](#) (25 January 2004)  
[The Body Of Christ](#) (1 July 2004)  
[The Christian Sword](#) (4 July 2007)  
[The Christian Way In Part](#) (3 August 2014)  
[The Church's One Foundation](#) (February 18, 2012)  
[The Church To Deceive The Elect](#) (38K) p. (1996)  
[The Circle Of The Earth](#) (December 28, 2004)  
[The Devil](#) (May 15, 2003)  
[The Godly And The Ungodly](#) (June 26, 2010)  
[The Greatest Gift](#) (1996)  
[The King](#) (May 7, 2003)  
[The Kingdom Of God What Is It Like?](#) (June 7, 2003)  
[The Lamb Of God](#) (May 13, 2003)  
[The Moon Governs The Months In God's Holy Calendar](#) (May 26, 2010)  
[The Nature Of God](#) (March 26, 2004)  
[The Passover And The Feast Of Unleavened Bread](#) (April 10, 2004)  
[The Passover Lamb and Evening](#) (April 8, 2004)  
[The Point In Life](#) (September 6, 2006)  
[The Problem With Christianity](#) (July 2, 2007)  
[The Problems, The Solution](#) (July 25, 2012)  
[The Real World Where Mad Men And Bad Judgement Prevail](#) (31 May 2014)  
[The Righteous](#) (21 August 2004)  
[Thermodynamics](#) (10 May 2013)  
[The Sabbath](#) (18 February 2012)  
[The Sea Of Glass](#) (October 3, 2013)  
[The Secret Of The Faith](#) (May 19, 2003)  
[The Separation Of Church And State](#) (23 November 2003)  
[The Seven Laws Of Success according to Herbert W Armstrong](#) (November 14, 2007)  
[The Spirit of Anti Christ](#) (July 31, 2003)  
[The Ten Horns Are Ten Kings](#) (January 6, 2014)  
[The True Meaning Of Christmas](#) (1996)  
[The Way](#) (December 24, 2006)  
[The Way Of God](#) (September 25, 2011)  
[The Way Of Peace](#) (August 22, 2014)  
[The Weeks of Creation](#) (1987)  
[The Wiles Of The Devil](#) (February 27, 2004)  
[The World vs Christianity](#) (January 2, 2014)  
[Things To Expect In The Next 30 Years](#) (2012)  
[Tithes](#) (April 3, 2007)  
[To Be Or Not To Be Schizophrenic](#) (February 1, 2014)

[To Edify Or To Build Up](#) (March 12, 2004)  
[To Rule A Nation](#) (February 18, 2007)  
[True Jews](#) (30 June 2004)  
[Unleavening In a Land Of Plenty](#) (27 March 2007)  
[Vision Of A New World](#) (4 December 2009)  
[Were You Set Free To Join God's Church?](#) (22 August 2007)  
[What Is Christianity?](#) (23 October 2006)  
[What Is The First Step To Salvation?](#) (7 September 2011)  
[What Matters](#) (October 20, 2014)  
[What's It All About?](#) (29 January 2005)  
[What Will We Be Doing In God's Kingdom?](#) (25 February 2014)  
[Where Is The Kingdom Of God?](#) (12 February 2009)  
[Who Is 666?](#) (4 January 2014)  
[Who Is Jesus?](#) (13 September 2007)  
[Who Is Your God?](#) (24 May 2004)  
[Why Am I A Christian?](#) (28 February 2006)  
[Why Test? To see if ...](#) (1996)  
[Wineskins And Wine](#)  
[Worldly Analysis Is On Tilt](#) (21 September 2014)  
[World Problems](#) (2012)  
[Yom Kippur, Day of Atonement](#) (1996)  
[You Can Come As You Are But Do Not Stay As You Are](#) (September 7, 2014)  
[A Closing Note](#)

~~~~~

Introduction

This book is a collection of articles that I have been writing since being baptised into the Church Of God. I was baptised in 1985. By that time I had already spent six years reading the Bible from cover to cover several times and had read and studied Worldwide Church Of God publications including the Plain Truth back issues to early 1983, some Good News Magazines and most of their advertised booklets. I had also done a Bible study course.

I am not trying to start a new church, establish new fundamentals or redefine what is well established. United Church Of God, An International Association, that I am a member of, has all the fundamental and main doctrines well explained in their literature and it is available to the public free of charge upon request. See www.ucg.org or www.ucg.ca

There are 204 articles here that range from one line to 49 pages in length on many Biblical topics. Many of them deal with personal struggles in trying to settle perspectives entertained by certain people I have encountered by relying on the Bible as the basis for beliefs. Some articles explain scripture. Many use scripture to explain things.

2 Corinthians 6:18–7:1 (NKJV)

"I will be a Father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters, Says the LORD Almighty." Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Hebrews 9:14 (NKJV)

how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

James 4:8 (NKJV)

Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

Psalm 12:6 amplified

The words and promises of the Lord are pure and sure words and can be trusted, they are genuine, He speaks no careless words, like silver refined in an earthen furnace, purified seven times over.

I hope that my knowledge and writing skills have improved through the years. I think they have.

~~~~~



## About Bible Timelines

(2013 revised April 29, 2014)

I have seen a number of Bible timelines. Some can be viewed on the internet. I even have some hard copies in my possession. They all have one thing in common, they contain errors. There are other Timelines that do not use the Bible as a source of information.

I recently did a study and determined some of the key dates in Biblical history. My findings have been verified by a few but most published Timelines disagree. I cannot tell you why they contain error but I will say that it appears to be deliberate in some cases.

The following figures are subject to a little error since the Bible only reveals the age of the fathers in years and not in days, months and years. If we were able to take into consideration the months and days we might derive slightly different sums.

Adam was created. (Genesis 1:26,27 and 2:7)

1558 years later Shem was born. (Genesis 5 and 11:10)

1656 years after Adam was created the flood came. (Genesis 7:6, 11)

1948 years after Adam was created, Abraham (Abram) was born. (Genesis 11:10-26) The exact age of Terah when Abraham was born is not given. This allows for a little leeway of perhaps a year or two in the dates. I used 70 as the age of Terah when Abraham was born.

2028 Abraham is 80 years old, +/- 5 years, when God made a covenant with him. (Genesis 15:18 and Galatians 3:17)

2238 years after Adam was created, Jacob and company arrive in Egypt. (Gen. 47:5,9 and Gen. 21:5, 25:26)

2255 years after Adam was created, Jacob dies at the age of 147. (Gen. 47:28)

{2668 years after Adam was created, Israel leaves Egypt after a 430 year stay. (Exodus 12:40-41) This may be inappropriate use of the 430 year period.}

2458 years after Adam was created, Israel leaves Egypt. (Galatians 3:17, Genesis 15:18 and Exodus 12:40-41) (2028 + 430 = 2458)

2938 years after Adam was created, 480 years after leaving Egypt, Solomon begins the construction of the Temple. (1 Kings 6:1)

According to some Timelines the dates given for Solomon beginning to build the Temple are years 1015 BC, 967 BC, 966 BC, 961 BC, 960 BC, 916 BC.

Dates derived for the Reign of Solomon are 1019-979 BC, 971-930 BC, 970-931 BC, 920-880 BC according to other sources.

These dates are apparently derived by scholars. So you can see that scholars disagree with each other quite a bit. For my exercise I chose the year 965 BC as the year that Solomon began to build the Temple. This is 50 years away from the earliest date and 50 years away from the latest date that the scholars determined.

Using this date we can determine the date of the creation on Adam as 3903 BC.  $(965 + 2938)$  with a plus/minus factor of 55 years,  $\pm 5$  years for the date of the covenant and  $\pm 50$  years for the date the scholars determined.

6000 years from Adam brings us to the year 2098 AD  $\pm 55$  years, since there is no year zero  $(6000 - 3903 + 1 = 2098)$ .

Pardon my human condition of limited knowledge but the best I can estimate is that we are in the year 5916  $(965 + 2938 - 1 + 2014) \pm 55$  years since the creation of Adam, this being April 2014 AD. This means that we may be as little as 29 years from the year 6000 or as many as 139 years away from the year 6000.

~~~~~

About The Sabbath - The Fourth Commandment

(August 19, 2014)

The first time the Bible uses the word Sabbath is found in the book of Exodus in chapter 16. There it is defined as being the seventh day of the week. We know from Genesis that the seventh day was a day of rest for God.

Exodus 16:26 (NASB)

26 “Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the sabbath, there will be none.”

The last time the word Sabbath is used in the Bible is found in Hebrews chapter 4 verse 9. There it is used in a prophecy about a future Sabbath rest.

Hebrews 4:9 (NASB)

9 There remains therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God.

Jesus spoke of the end times and stated that the Sabbath would still be in effect at that time.

Matthew 24:14 and 20 (NASB)

14 “And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a witness to all the nations, and then the end shall come. ... 20 “But pray that your flight may not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath;

Genesis 2:1–3 (NASB) (The first account of the seventh day.)

2:1 THUS the heavens and the earth were completed, and all their hosts. 2 And by the seventh day God completed His work which He had done; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. 3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

Exodus 20:8–11 (NASB) (The commandment for the Sabbath)

8 “Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 “Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; in it you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you. 11 “For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and made it holy.

The Bible is consistent from start to finish regarding the Sabbath.

Exodus 31:13 (GNB)

13 to say to the people of Israel, “Keep the Sabbath, my day of rest, because it is a sign between you and me for all time to come, to show that I, the LORD, have made you my own people.

~~~~~

## Adopting The Way Of Peace

(October 2, 2014)

God says let us reason together.(Isaiah 1:18) The stubborn and defiant world will not reason. (Proverbs 12:28, Romans 6:16, Ephesians 2:2)

Jesus took the death penalty onto Himself and we should likewise bear our own cross. (1Peter 2:24, Luke 14:27) The world threatens death. (1John5:19, John 17:15, 2Corinthians 4:4)

God our Father is spirit and one of the fruits of the spirit is peace. (John 4:24, Galatians 5:22) The world is growing increasingly as against God as is possible. It is of Satan. It is evil. (Revelation 12:12, 2Corinthians 4:4)

The way of peace the world does not know. (Romans 3:17, Isaiah 59:8) This includes the leaders of the major powers.

They do not see that the required battle is spiritual between themselves and Satan. (Ephesians 6:12) When you loose your trust in and obedience to God, Satan gains ground. (Psalm 39:11) As long as we reject God, we will continue to loose our strength, our wealth and our freedom. (Deuteronomy 11:26-28, 30:15-20, Hosea 4:6, Philippians 4:13, James 2:12) God is life. (John 1:4, 6:35, 63, 8:12, 11:25, 14:6) Jesus said I and the Father are one. (John 10:30) God says choose life. (Deuteronomy 30:19)

The only way to long term peace, prosperity and salvation is through Jesus Christ. (John 14:6) In order to gain the help, protection and assurance of Jesus Christ you must accept Him as your Lord and Saviour. (John 3:16) As your Lord you must believe and obey His laws, ordinances and commandments. (1John 2:4, 5:3) As your Saviour you must have faith and trust in Him and dedicate yourself to Him. (2Corinthians 1:9-10, John 5:24, 12:44, 14:1)

To reject Jesus is to reject God. (John 12:48, Luke 10:16) Jesus said fear God who is able to destroy both body and soul. (Matthew 10:28) That means, do not fear the world. (John 16:33)

God promises the Kingdom of God to those who accept His only begotten Son Jesus onto death. (Matthew 10:22) The world is condemned. Condemned by war, disease, famine and the wrath of God. (2Peter 3:7, Matthew 24:22, Romans 1:18, Revelation 16:1)

Matthew 5:9 (GNB)

Happy are those who work for peace; God will call them his children!

~~~~~

A Fair Chance At Eternal Life?

(June 7, 2003)

What is a fair chance? Are you being given one? If you are living in North America or Europe or many other places of prosperity, I think you are.

You have Bibles, dictionaries, concordances, books, booklets, magazines, other publications, computers, the internet, ministers and church services available to you at your discretion from which you can learn the truth.

God is spirit, and his worshippers must worship in spirit and in truth. John 4:24
Truth is learned by all the above mentioned ways.

Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. 8 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it shall be opened. Matthew 7:7-8
The New American Standard Bible, (La Habra, California: The Lockman Foundation) 1977.

God has created you with freedom of choice. You have freedom to search, research, read, study and a memory to remember by.

Be joyful always; 17 pray continually; 18 give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus. 1 Thessalonians 5:16-18
The New International Version, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House) 1984.

Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide, and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter by it. 14 For the gate is small, and the way is narrow that leads to life, and few are those who find it. Matthew 7:13-14
The New American Standard Bible, (La Habra, California: The Lockman Foundation) 1977.

For many are called, but few are chosen. Matthew 22:14
If you love Me, you will keep My commandments. John 14:15
The New American Standard Bible, (La Habra, California: The Lockman Foundation) 1977.

But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. 23 For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. Romans 6:22-23
If you are reading this brief discourse I believe you are being given a fair chance at eternal life.

~~~~~

## **A Few Thoughts**

(May 4, 2007)

The Feminist and The Gentleman

He held the door for her. She took the lead and never looked back.

The Tycoon and The Simpleton

The tycoon inspired everyone to work hard and they eventually blew up the world. The simpleton ate fruit from the trees and the world went on.

The Pseudo Christian and The Christian

The Pseudo Christian taught believe lies and go to heaven. The Christian taught believe the truth and enter the Kingdom of God.

~~~~~

A Final Appeal

(November 18, 2012)

Come out of her MY people. You must not take part of her sins and you must not share in her punishment! (Revelation 18:4)

There are none so blind as those who will not see. The most deluded people are those who choose to ignore what they already know. Don't all the Bible totters know that the Bible is the word of God and cannot not be broken and will not pass away until every bit is fulfilled or accomplished. (see Matthew 5:18)

The whole world is deceived by the works of Satan and his demons. (see Revelation 12:9)

How does one awaken a people out of darkness, confusion and thorough deception? Is it even possible? Look at what extremes God has to go to in order to teach people or turn their hearts away from hypocrisy, falsehoods, lies and deceptions and to Himself and His Son Jesus. He has tried cursings and blessings, most often nothing seems to work.

This call from God for people to come out of her is for the last days. It is a final appeal or rather commandment. It is the last warning. It is found in the book of Revelation in the 18th chapter, near the end of the book. This book of Revelation is full of end time prophecy, the end of the age of man's rule and Satan's rule and the onset of the Kingdom of God with Jesus as the King of kings and the Lord of lords.

John 12:44-50 (NASB)

And Jesus cried out and said, -He who believes in Me does not believe in Me, but in Him who sent Me. And he who beholds Me beholds the One who sent Me. I have come as light into the world, that everyone who believes in Me may not remain in darkness. And if anyone hears My sayings, and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. He who rejects Me (The Lord of the Sabbath. Matthew 12:8), and does not receive My sayings, has one who judges him (Mathew 12:27); the word I spoke is what will judge him at the last day. For I did not speak on My own initiative, but the Father Himself who sent Me has given Me commandment, what to say, and what to speak. And I know that His commandment is eternal life; therefore the things I speak, I speak just as the Father has told Me.

And who is she that Jesus tells the people that they must come out of? It is the fallen Babylon the great (Revelation 18:2). Babylon the great is the Mother of harlots and abominations of the world (Revelation 17:5). Mother here refers to a religion. What one religion is great in the world today? It is the Roman Catholic Church, it has over a billion members. Which church has many offshoots? It is the Roman Catholic Church. The harlots are the many other denominations that follow the main lead of the Roman Catholic Church of using the Bible and the name of Jesus in vain to mask a myriad of abominations. Abominations would include any lie, contortion of the truth or deception

devised by any man or member of any of these organizations and the pagan festive observances that they adhere to. (For clear detailed insight into this pagan religion read *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop or *Babylon Mystery Religion* by Ralph Woodrow also *From Sabbath To Sunday* by Samuele Bacchiocchi and *Holidays or Holy Days: Does It Matter Which Days We Keep?* By United Church of God (UCG)). Islam would also fit the description of the abominations of the world.

Evil dominates for now but good will soon conquer evil because God is good. (Matthew 19:17)

A few might believe the words written here and turn to the ways of God. Most however will need to see Babylon actually fall before they believe and change their ways. God knows their stubborn hearts and knows what it will take to convince them and convert them. Even still, I fear, there will be some who will not repent.

Remember what Jesus said -On the contrary, blessed are those who hear the word of God, and observe it. (Luke 11:28)

Revelation 1:3 (NIV)

Blessed is the one who reads the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it, because the time is near.

The broad road of the main religions of this world are not the way to go. The teachings of Jesus the God of the Old Testament and the rest of the Bible are.

2 Timothy 3:16-17 (NASB)

All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.

John 3:36 (NASB)

He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.

Matthew 7:13-14 (NASB)

Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide, and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter by it. For the gate is small, and the way is narrow that leads to life, and few are those who find it.

~~~~~

## **A Fresh Outlook**

(January 8, 2014)

This is a short composition that I wrote for a writing competition at Casey Research. It did not win the prize.

First and foremost I claim to be a Christian. So you might ask, 'What is a Christian doing investing and following Casey Research advice? Is he double minded, putting his faith in God and in money?' Well contrary to popular beliefs the Bible supports investing and it goes along with good money management.

A man's first priority is to provide for his wife and family. He is expected to leave an inheritance to his children and even his grand children, if he has the means. There are the parables of the Talents and the Minas that show rewards for the wise and successful investors. And all the while he should pay a tithe of his increase to God through His Church, not any old church but God's Church. Do not cast your pearls to swine. These are all solid valid Biblical concepts.

Some of you, I suspect, have little or no faith in God or do not believe in the spirit realm at all. Let me ask you, do you think a church, synagogue, temple, mosque or any other place of worship would exist anywhere on earth if there was no such thing as the spirit world? Would we have a Bible or a Koran? Why would we even talk about it? Why would the concept even exist? The complexity and efficiency of just your nose should be enough to convince anyone that it could not possibly appear by chance and that God the Creator exists and is Great, even Magnificent. No words can truly describe Him.

One of Doug's favorite topics is the Roman Empire. He recently wrote an expose on its fall and drew parallels to the impending fall of the USA. The fall of the Roman Empire is called the deadly wound in the holy scriptures. It will heal and a final Roman Emperor will emerge some day soon. He is called the Beast and 666 in the book of Revelation. In other places he is called various names in various Bible translations including; the man of perdition, the wicked one and the abomination of desolation. The Roman Empire in Revelation is also called the Beast. It is a Beast with seven heads and one of the heads has ten horns. The heads appear in sequence in history with the last head, the one about to rule, being the one with ten horns representing ten kings. As Doug often portrays the government of the USA to be evil in many ways, my preferred description, so will the government, the Beast, of Europe be evil.

Churchill once challenged us by stating that there is a plan being worked out here below. Indeed there is a plan being worked out. It is not evident to most people. He said this at a time of war and indeed the plan involves war. Many think that it is a war of man vs. God or evolution vs. creation. The real war is God vs. Satan and it is for man. God wants man to accept the rule of His only begotten Son, Jesus, and attain eternal life. Satan wants man to reject God and the message from Jesus and die. But Satan is the greatest deceiver ever

even able to appear as an angel of light like Jesus and pretend to be Him in the minds of the misled. He deceives the whole world in that way and in many other ways, as many ways as he can think up that work.

Are you deceived? Do you have sound, rock solid beliefs that you can depend on? If you can't back up your beliefs with the Bible and Jesus you are on shaky ground.

My main aim in investing is to secure or attempt to establish some comfort in my old age. There is more to life than that. My ultimate goal is to attain eternal life with Jesus and His and my Father in His Kingdom. It is a task that is not easy, that requires dedication, time and effort well placed and with priority over all else in life including work and investing.

I realize that this is quite a departure from the usual, often Godless, articles that you have read here at Casey Research but I have been a subscriber for many years and have kept my beliefs in spite of adversity and now offer you the freedom of entertaining a life with God which is above and beyond what you have been offered here to date. It is time to start a relationship with your Creator if you haven't done so already. Time is running out. If you enjoyed and appreciate this article you can thank the friendly people at Casey Research and God of course.

Finally I will give you a list of Biblical passages that support what I have said along with some links to articles that further explain some of the concepts that may not be familiar to you found in this article. If you found this article too short read it again or take time to look up these leads.

Provide – 1 Timothy 5:8

Inheritance - Proverbs 13 :22

Talents - Matthew 25:14 to 30

Minas – Matthew 19:11 to 27

Tithes – Malachi 3:8 and 9, Deuteronomy 14:22 to 29

Swine - Matthew 7:1 to 6

Atheist - Psalm 14:1 and 53:1

Deceiver – Revelation 12:9

The Book Of Revelation Unveiled

A Chart Showing Prophecies of Reign of Gentile Kingdoms

from the booklet 'Who Or What Is The Prophetic Beast?' By Herbert W. Armstrong.

The Ten Horns Are Ten Kings

The United Church Of God

~~~~~

A Friend Of The World

(May 27, 2006)

To be a friend of the world is enmity with God. The scriptures say. This saying presents a lot of trouble to me as I try to make friends of all I meet. On the other hand perhaps it is only those who are of the world, who oppose God's ways that are the enemy of God. I don't expect to resolve every aspect of this puzzle in short order but as I was meditating over this scripture today the following came to mind.

I hate died hair, camouflage or false impressions such as makeup, false breasts and being made fun of. I tell you I don't belong in this world. Deception is very much part of this world and comes in many forms. Perhaps to be a friend of deception is to be a friend of the world and an enemy of God.

Then I checked my email and found this composition sent to me by a friend in the church.

Winners vs Losers

A winner is always part of the answer.
A loser is always part of the problem.
A winner always has a plan.
A loser always has an excuse.
A winner says: "Let me do it for you."
A loser says: "That is not my job."
A winner sees an answer for any problem.
A loser sees a problem for any answer.
A winner sees a green near every sandtrap.
A loser sees two sandtraps near every green.
A winner says: "It may be difficult but it's possible."
A loser says: "It may be possible but it's too difficult."

Author Unknown

It got my mind reeling and I wrote the following.

Judging

Some people judge others by what they can do for them.
Instead of judging themselves by what they do for others.
If you examine yourself and find that you are not doing anything for others,
Then you should consider changing your life style perhaps dramatically.
If on the other hand you are doing the best you can just to avoid being a burden to others,
then by all means request a helping hand when needed.

As a guiding measure, can you load all your possessions on a camel and still have it pass through the eye of the needle? You can't bring belongings with you into God's kingdom and they may be a hindrance to you and others in this life.

If your possessions are beyond your capacity to manage them yourself, then you have no rights to own them. You are living beyond your means. You are a hindrance to society. It is time for a change.

Don't ask anything of anyone that you wouldn't do for them unless you are prepared to pay a fair price for their special skills and abilities. It may well be that the person disapproves of your life style and that it is against his will to participate in your sins of excess and of being an unnecessary burden. Wait for Christ's crowning; don't make a queen or king of yourself prematurely.

If you need to ask a favor, have respect for those who may decline. They may have a genuine reason for declining. I for example do not do fancy curtains for myself or anyone else. There are too many things involved, tools, parts, know how, skills, time, required assistance, doing for others what I do not do for myself, etc.

Winners are those who are able to get others to do everything for them. Losers are also those who need everything done for them. Then there are survivors, those who avoid tragedy or suicide. Life is not about winners and losers. Life is about righteousness and survival.

It occurs to me that loving many possessions and living a life style of keeping up with the Jones', is being a friend of the world. It is also being an enemy of God because it is against His principles. It also creates pollution; air pollution, water pollution, earth pollution and thought pollution.

There are some who take advantage of Christians and the good natured and their willingness to help. Jesus learned a lesson by feeding the hungry multitude after doing it on at least two occasions. He then began to send them away because they were only gathering for the physical food, the material benefits and not the spiritual message, not the training and changing of their minds and attitudes. Bear in mind that there is not a single example of Jesus fixing a roof or pruning a hedge mentioned in the Bible. He was primarily concerned with people's spiritual, mental and physical health and their ability to fend for themselves. It was not about winners and losers. It was more about survival.

Many of us work for a living. We work at quite a number of jobs. We work to assist others or to provide something for others. Are we then all friends of the world?

Unfaithful creatures! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. (James 4:4) The Revised Standard Version

You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God.
(James 4:4) New International Version

I would translate this passage:

You tempters and temptresses, don't you know that befriending the world is enmity with God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

I gather from this that it is not making friends with people that make you the enemy of God but rather making friends for ulterior selfish motives.

~~~~~

## **A Glimpse Into My Life**

Ice Breaker, December 22, 2006

I believe that God started working with me when I was still in the womb. I survived prenatal trauma and was born hard as rock 53 years ago. My parents were Roman Catholic teachers and lived in Bathurst New Brunswick. I attended a Roman Catholic grade school and high school. Then went on to public University studying engineering for five years. I worked in land surveying all my adult life for various Land Surveyors in various provinces.

I was growing up during the time of the Vietnam war; the protests, the draught dodging and the drug culture. There was a clash of cultures between the squares and the hip. There was a pronounced generation gap. There was a fast transition from having very little to having much. My adolescence was marred with bad influences and bad choices.

In my teenage years I was class representative, on the basketball team, a member of the religion committee and Captain of the school cadet corp. I was also a weekend drunk, a smoker, a drug user and my favorite music was rock. When I turned eighteen I added sex into the mix. I failed my third fourth and fifth years of university after an emotional breakdown, some soul searching and withdrawal from drugs and friends.

I left New Brunswick on December 31, 1976 in an English Ford Cortina that I had bought for ten dollars and repaired.

In Calgary a fellow worker encouraged me to read the Bible. I read it through several times. I remembered hearing Herbert W. Armstrong on the radio when I was a teenager. And I remembered learning about the Sabbath, while reading my catechism in grade one. I knew that I wanted to find a group of Sabbath keepers but because I didn't know where to look I thought I would try to find a group sensitive to Biblical facts.

When I was reaching a point of near despair or futility I came across a newsstand in my neighborhood that bore Plain Truth magazines. After reading most of the magazine's advertised publications, I began attending church services with Worldwide Church of God.

By this time I was living in Hamilton Ontario after loosing my job and house in Calgary due to a recession. I was baptized in 1985 by Anthony Wasilkoff and was put out of the church latter that year by Gary King. I have been faithfully keeping the Sabbath and Holy Days since 1984.

I spent a few years with the Church of God International in the early 1990's, then visited Simon Post in the hospital on the Sabbath for five years.

A little while after Simon died I began attending services with the United Church of God in Hamilton in the fall of 2002.

I have a Bible based website, [www.jacquesgauvin.com](http://www.jacquesgauvin.com) I have been writing articles for about twenty years.

I have never married and have no children that I am aware of. I have lived by myself since 1977, thirty years.

I have traveled across Canada, to several of the United States, to England, France, Germany, Spain, Greece, Turkey and Israel.

I've been on medication for schizophrenia for about ten years now and have been employed full time for most of the past eight years.

I am presently working for an Ontario Land Surveyor as a calculator, draftsman and instrumentman. I'm about managing to hang onto my job, not about career building.

If there is one thing that I have learned in life it's that it's not about feeling good first, it's about overcoming first. The good feeling derived from that is much more rewarding and long-lasting.

I hope to get to know you better through participation in the Family Christian Club as you have gotten to know me a little these past few minutes. I also hope to grow and become a more versatile member of the Church.

Thank you for your attention.

~~~~~


A History Of The World

(January 31, 1998)

Before anything else had been created, two beings coexisted. One was called Love, who is known as God the Eternal Father and the other Wisdom, Jesus, the Christ, the son of God. Wisdom was the first of Love's creations and was full of love. The two worked in perfect harmony and were joyful.

Together they were life. They were all that was and they were in all. Much planning was done and they created. They created archangels: there was Lucifer, the bearer of light, who was perfect in every way and was also very beautiful. Then one like God called Michael and another called Gabriel, meaning strength of God and a fourth.

For each of Their Archangels legions of subordinate angels were created. They all had their individual positions and responsibilities. They filled the emptiness and were called stars. Many other beings and things were created to fulfill rolls and to perform tasks. There were winged creatures with four heads and wheels with eyes and there was the great seat of Love and the seat of Wisdom. All things were created by Love through Wisdom, Love being synonymous with Grace and Giving.

These God's were creators but not one without the other. Wisdom was called the Spokesman and the Word by which things were created. All tasks and duties were passed on with love and wisdom to the archangels and to the angels. Then a new world was made called earth with great potential and life and it was given to Lucifer and to another archangel to cover it, nurture it, bring it to fuller life and to have dominion over it. When the angels saw this new earth they rejoiced and marvelled at the splendor of it. Wisdom saw that His creation was good and He returned to His Father and to other tasks leaving Lucifer in charge.

Lucifer became egotistical in his powerful position. He even imagined that he had more power than his Creators. He set up a scheme to overthrow God with a third of God's created angels who followed him, thoroughly deceived and in fear of him. So Lucifer set out to establish his throne above the throne of God. The angels who followed had left their places of authority and responsibility and were led by the bearer of light, Lucifer, into darkness. God had not prepared a throne for Lucifer above His. A great war broke out in heaven and Lucifer was cast down to the earth along with his angels. When iniquity was found in him God renamed him Satan, meaning one who contends with God.

Satan continued to scheme to destroy God's works but was now restricted in his endeavors. Even though he was still the most powerful and influential in all creation, his destructive powers were restricted until such time as God had provided an appropriate resolution to the problem. This destructive power was originally the power to change things and was meant to be used constructively for growth and for life. Satan had turned it into the power of death and desolation. He caused life to die and vanish.

The other angels who had not left their places continued to work with the earth to help it mature and grow. But Satan being more powerful prevailed over them and the earth became void and desolate. When Wisdom returned to inspect the earth it was void of life and reduced to a mass of water and vapor. No life remained to be found. All was submersed in water and dead.

At that time the Gods began to create anew and continued for six days. They ordered and it was done. Love did all by the Word of Wisdom, His Spokesman. The earth was formed anew, recreated, rejuvenated, revitalized. Life forms were put on it of the kind that had existed in the original creation. The earth was full of life and never again would God allow life to vanish from it.

On the sixth day, from the dust of the ground, they created Adam to replace Satan and to have dominion over the earth and it's inhabitants. Satan was and is the ruler of this world, the ruler of the spiritual powers of the air. His time is short and his anger kindled. Adam was created in the image of the Gods. He had the potential to become a God and to possess eternal life. This was the purpose of his being created. He was the first son of God. He was made mortal to test his loyalty and obedience to God first. Then a seventh day was made for man to rest in and God put his presence in it. A new age had begun where every seventh day was a Holy Day!

The animals were brought to Adam to see what he would name them. And They saw that it was not good for him to be alone. He was put in a deep sleep. A rib was taken from his side and a woman was formed for him. The woman was to be a helper and a companion to him. They lived in Eden, a garden full of all sorts of trees that were pleasing to the eye and that bore fruit for food. In the middle of the garden were two trees; the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The fruit from the tree of life would give them eternal life but the tree of the knowledge of good and evil would bring on death in the first millennia, a thousand year day. They were therefore forewarned not to eat of it, a test of obedience.

Satan appeared in the garden disguised as a serpent and called the woman to tempt her and to trick her into eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. She was deceived, ate and gave some to Adam. Adam had been betrayed. His helper had abandoned him and turned into an enemy. He was again left alone in his choice, disobeyed God and ate. Adam was thus rendered unworthy of eternal life and of becoming a God. God cast Adam and Eve out of the garden of Eden and the tree of life was soon removed and kept in heaven.

The woman was called Eve, the mother of mankind. Adam and Eve, like the animals, replenished the earth. Because of their disobedience death had once again entered the world. God permitted thorns and thistles to grow and Adam was required to till the earth for his food. Eve would suffer in childbearing and rearing.

Among their descendents God noticed those who were devoted to Him, those who held fast to righteousness. Only a few walked with God until their death. It was not given even for these to overcome death during their lifetime because of Adam's sin, the sin that caused death to enter the world again.

There came a time when only one man was obedient to God and the rest did evil in their hearts continually. His name was Noah. Noah was faithful to God and therefore to his wife. He set a standard of behavior for his family and they followed his example. The rest of the people were marrying and giving in marriage. They exchanged partners, they divorced and were remarried, they committed adultery and all sorts of fornication. All the while they felt no shame and ridiculed Noah and his family.

God set a task before Noah that he should build an ark big enough to hold pairs of all the species of animals of the world and have room also for him, his wife, his three sons and their wives. When all was ready God caused continual rain to fall and to flood the whole world. All the people and animals died except those that were on the ark and some of the life forms that lived in the water. The waters eventually receded and the earth once again was replenished with the descendents of Noah and with the offspring of the animals that were saved.

It wasn't long before Nimrod, and evil man was born. He grew to be a mighty man, a noted hunter and a demagogue. He married his scheming mother and together they formed a new religion. He built a high tower that was intended to reach the heavens in order that he might fight God. His followers actually believed that he was capable of such a task so impressive was he. Nimrod, his mother-wife and their followers were actually obeying Satan in his plan to lead the world into false beliefs. Upon Nimrod's death his mother-wife claimed that he was in fact the Sun God and that she was the Mother of God. The symbol of the Madonna and Child represented them. Many other customs surrounding these two also became common, such as the winter solstice celebrations, since Nimrod was born at the time of the winter solstice. This was the time of the new sun and so also the festival of the Sun God. The Sun God was given a new name, Tamuz, and was represented by the symbol of the cross, T.

It was Satan who influenced these people to act against God. He did it because he was aware of Love's intention to send the Spokesman in the form of a man to the world in order to overcome death for the sake of man. Satan's power would be overthrown unless he could devise a way to convince man that God's intentions were to his detriment, insignificant or even non-existent. And so he deceived man in every way he could and caused man to make every effort to destroy God's plans.

During the building of the tower God saw that man would continue to do whatever his heart desired. The language that was common to all men of the time was therefore confused. People split up into groups according to their ability to understand each other and they spread abroad. Thus the nations of the world had their beginning. The tower project was abandoned by those who remained and the weather wore it away or hid it.

God chose to keep his plans secret from man until the last days but he chose a precious few to whom he revealed some intentions. Abraham was given the promise of land and descendants. This promise grew to include nations, a great nation and eventually to include the whole world. Moses was given the history of his forefathers and the laws of God, which he wrote in books. To David He elaborated on the promise of a Savior. And to Daniel was given the gift of prophecy foretelling many great events. In the last days a record of all these things were made available to the descendants of Israel, including those who had lost their identity, and to the people of the world. It was called the Bible.

Something had to be done in order to restore man to God. The Spokesman was born of the virgin Mary with Love as His Father. He was the Christ, the promised Savior. His life was full of the trials of men and of the temptations of Satan. He spent the last three years of His life explaining the scriptures which he had dictated to his servants the prophets, delivering the good news of the Kingdom of God and showing His small following the example that they should adhere to. Throughout His life He overcame all sin by obeying the will of His Father in heaven. His final mission as a man was to allow himself to be put to death by men so that He might fulfill the prophecy of His resurrection after spending three nights and three days in the grave. This was the final strike to Satan's power. In overcoming death He became worthy to receive the throne of the world. Satan had lost his title to it once and for all. At the right time, once all was ready, the Spokesman would return to earth to rule.

Even so, Satan did not give up His efforts and became all the more determined. He made every effort to kill off this small following of believers and he made every effort to confuse their message of the coming Kingdom of God. Constantine the Great, the first Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire to become a professing Christian, became the Father of the Roman Catholic Church. Not following the example of the Christ, he murdered his wife and his son and was baptized only on his death bed. Among his works was the abolition of Sabbath worship and the instigation and enforcement of Sunday worship. This appealed to the masses since they were also permitted to observe their pagan customs, the solstice festival and the worship of Tamuz, though under new names. After this man, the world as a whole would be blinded from the truth and from the importance of the example of Jesus the Christ and His apostles. To the world, the Savior became an imposter. Very few knew Him from a false Christ preached by a false church with a false message.

All the while God continued to protect His followers and the message as well as the Holy Scriptures. During the last days the message of the Kingdom of God was preached to the ends of the earth and each who heard either became obedient to God or a slave to Satan. God had prepared a bottomless pit where Satan would be chained for a thousand years during Christ's rain. Satan's work now reached maturity and the world was in jeopardy. Man had become wholly self centered, a lover of pleasure and wealth with no regard for the Holy Scriptures nor for God's creation but only for the works of men and the pleasures of the flesh. Man had become a hearer of the word and not a doer, a boaster of the own abilities without gratitude to God. Man had become treacherous, murderous, dishonest and without natural affection, ready for evil and destruction.

Satan's time running short, he put it in man's heart to have faith in the work of man and to give up on nature. He influenced man to place work and pleasure before family, before God and before true religion and the believing of every word of the Bible. His deceptions peaked. Ultimately, under the leadership of one who claimed to be God, man went to war. This war used all the destructive power known to man. It was a chemical, biological and nuclear war. It was more than a war for power, it was a war that was capable of destroying all life from the earth entirely. Meanwhile a series a natural and supernatural catastrophes also occurred. These were intended to distract man from his hypocritical ways.

Just when the earth was on the brink of utter annihilation, the Spokesman intervened. The Christ arrived with His chosen few in Jerusalem, where the one claiming to be God was. The great armies of the world that had gathered for a final confrontation at Armageddon turned their attention toward Christ and made war with Him. Christ prevailed and an end was put to them and to the destruction of the earth.

The Spokesman ruled over the powers of the air doing away with the spirit of disobedience, the spirit of defiance. He ruled with a rod of iron. Peace was established and a miraculous river of life flowed from a newly built temple of God. This river brought healing and life to the waters of the world. In the temple God and His chosen Gods lived and ruled. For a thousand years, the last thousand year day of the first week, they prepared the earth and it's inhabitants for the final judgement and the coming of Love and His throne.

~~~~~

## **Aliens**

(November 12, 2004)

Was this world meant for the likes of human beings? We go to great pains to find minerals and oil, to build smelters, plants and factories, to design and to manufacture, all the while greatly polluting the environment. We fly aircraft, put satellites in orbit, probe space in various ways. Have we affected the earth's orbit around the sun permanently and disastrously by changing it's mass? We occupy great land masses, build houses using trees, fence off huge properties all the while robbing natural wildlife of their habitat, pushing it further and further away into more and more restricted and confined areas and driving it toward extinction. Will we have soon outgrown this planet?

According to the Bible it seems that the world was created for man but man seems like the only misfit. Without man life on earth would go on indefinitely. With man it could end in our lifetime.

Note some of the peculiarities about men and women. We abort children. We have cesarean births. Our bodies are not covered with hair or fur as adults. We wear make up and jewelry. We get tattooed. We wear clothes. We read and write. We trade. We use money. We build. We pollute. We destroy. We have wars. We aspire to leave the planet.

Atheists should think we are alien invaders. They should not be Darwinians.

With all the food and materials that God has provided for us, with the limbs, strength and ingenuity that He has given us, it is ridiculously stupid not to believe in a Creator. Most men however bury themselves in the creation or some aspect of creation and totally disregard the Creator. Will God tolerate such people? Will He make room for them in His Kingdom? Not unless they change their ways and turn to Him.

~~~~~

All The Answers

(November 5, 2004)

I do not believe I have all the answers. Sometimes I wonder if I truly have any answers. I do believe in the freedom to ponder however and do insist on this freedom whether it be in the world or in the church.

Take a look at this scripture: Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD. Jeremiah 31:37. This sounds to me like God is willing to give up on the fundamental theme of the Bible, He certainly has the freedom to do so, it's His creation He can do as He pleases.

So what is anyone to do to enter life if this is the case? Are Jesus' words of no effect? Is there then no hope for anyone? Since I am not involved in the measuring of the heavens or the searching of the foundations of the earth I still believe that my best hope lies in Jesus. The Bible is by far the most interesting and greatest work that the world has. Nothing comes remotely close by comparison. If it were not for it I would have no hope because I would have no way of knowing Jesus.

He who has found his life shall lose it, and he who has lost his life for My sake shall find it. Matthew 10:39. Do these words have meaning? Jesus spoke these words. We know that He has resurrected unto life and now sits at the right hand of the Father. He is also the co-author of the first passage I quoted, Jeremiah 31:37. So we know that He will live on but will Israel and those grafted in to Israel?

I know many of the secrets of the Bible and I feel enlightened by them. There is no hope other than that hope given through Jesus Christ. I find comfort in this statement: I, wisdom, dwell with prudence, and I find knowledge and discretion. The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; pride and arrogance and the evil way, and the perverted mouth, I hate. Proverbs 8:12-13, and in this one: work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who works in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure. Philippians 2:12-13.

~~~~~

## **All Things Are Not Yet Accomplished**

(August 30,2014)

Matthew 5:18 (GNB)

Remember that as long as heaven and earth last, not the least point nor the smallest detail of the Law will be done away with, not until the end of all things.

1 Corinthians 15:26 (GNB)

The last enemy to be defeated will be death.

Mark 2:27 (AMP)

And Jesus said to them, The Sabbath was made on account and for the sake of man, not man for the Sabbath; [Exod. 23:12; Deut. 5:14.] So the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath.

Jude 4 (NKJV)

For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Romans 1:25 (GNB)

They exchange the truth about God for a lie;

Galatians 1:7 (GNB)

Actually, there is no other gospel, but I say this because there are some people who are upsetting you and trying to change the gospel of Christ.

Romans 11:29 (GNB)

For God does not change his mind about whom he chooses and blesses.

Romans 12:2 (NKJV)

And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

1 John 5:2 (AMP)

By this we come to know (recognize and understand) that we love the children of God: when we love God and obey His commands (orders, charges) [when we keep His ordinances and are mindful of His precepts and His teaching].

1 John 5:21 (AMP)

Little children, keep yourselves from idols (false gods) [from anything and everything that would occupy the place in your heart due to God, from any sort of substitute for Him that would take first place in your life]. Amen (so let it be).

~~~~~


Anonymous Atheist

(November 23, 2014)

From Anonymous Atheist.

an atheist can only really blame man. i dont believe in any gods so i can only blame followers and non followers so to speak.. my country presently is becoming very divided due to possible religious issues but the bottom line is it is individuals causing the real division. i have friends who follow several different religions and some that are spiritual but with no particular following or grouping, they are all good people. the lines however become slightly blurred when the religions become involved with local politics and vice versa.. i myself find it alarming to say the very least, my country is christian based but as time goes by it will lose that and be forced to change due to the democratic processes that it adheres to. all my life i have suffered at the hands of christian ideals that most christians i encounter refuse to even acknowledge.

it is a very strange world we live in but it seems to be getting even stranger each and every day.

n.b. i must go do a few chores now.. nice talking jacques, i hope we can resume this at a later date. cheers Anonymous.

Anonymous,

Your country sounds a lot like Canada, my country, and the United States who used to be our best friend but is beginning to make me wonder though I still have not lost any good friends from there yet. In fairly recent years I have seen a major earthquake devastate Haiti and a major hurricane devastate part of the Philippines. Both acts of God in my view and, to the best of my understanding, because of religious superstitions and idol worship, things that God is known to hate and that I know to be very much part of the culture of both those affected areas. I know that you don't believe that but I do and it sounds to me like a very similar situation to what is going on in your country, at least in the sense of religious hypocrisy or confusion or false ideals of some sort. God is not the author of confusion. That is the doings of Satan and man.

Another thing I noticed recently is the obvious increase in somewhat devastating events happening to the US; hurricanes and storms hitting New Orleans, New York, New Jersey, an oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico, drought hitting California, more tornados than I recall from the past, other droughts, a major cold snap last week, huge snow fall on Buffalo with rain and melting in the forecast, I probably missed a few. It seems to me like God is sending punishment on the US because it is basically casting Him out of their lives.

You say strange things are happening every day, perhaps like ISIS that suddenly jumped to the largest terrorist organization in the world in less than a year. In view of Bible

prophecy it is of little surprise. The end of this man governed age is fast approaching as well as the end of the rule of the earth by Satan. I know that you don't believe in Satan either but if you live a few more years you will see him hard at work terrorizing and devastating the world in many ways. There is much more strangeness to come as Satan attempts his last stand.

~~~~~

## Anti Nicene Creed

(July 3, 2004)

It has been brought to my attention that I am not in harmony with the Nicene Creed. The Nicene Creed is a Roman creation as opposed to a Christian or Jewish composition. It is not founded on sound Biblical teachings but rather the imagination of men. I am not in agreement with it and have no intention of becoming in agreement with it.

The concept of the family is very real and was greatly emphasized by Jesus. He called God Father and called himself Son. This was considered blasphemy by the Pharisees and He was crucified for it. Also the church is called the bride of Christ and when you marry you become a family. The marriage has not yet occurred so to date the family consists of two, the Father and the Son.

I call the following the Anti Nicene Creed. It is an attempt to make a Biblically correct statement based on the contents of the Nicene Creed.

I believe in one God family , the Lord Father Almighty, and the Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God, and born of the Father before all ages, maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible. God of God, light of light, spirit of spirit, True God of True God. Begotten not made, consubstantial to the Father, by whom all things were made. Who for us men and for our salvation came down from heaven. And was incarnate by the power of God and of the Virgin Mary and was made man; was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate, suffered and was buried; and after three days rose again according to the Scriptures. And ascended into heaven, sits at the right hand of the Father, and shall come again with glory to establish His Kingdom on earth, of which there shall be no end. I believe in one body of Christ made up of seven churches. I confess one baptism for the remission of sins. And I look for the resurrection of the dead and the day of judgement. Amen.

In the original Nicene creed a great deal of effort was made to portray the Holy Spirit as the third personage in a trinity. I do not believe in a Holy Trinity. I believe that the Holy Spirit is the power, strength or might of God. It is like the power of the brain to send signals to the hand and make it move. It is like gravity to the solar system and to the universe. It is like what enables a tree to produce a flower or a seed. It is like the earth is made of rock molecules and water molecules, trees are made of wood, creatures are made of flesh, and God is made of spirit. It is God s energy not a personage like Jesus Christ or God the Father. I believe in two powerful figures in the God family.

There are passages in the New Testament that would lead you to believe that the Holy Spirit is a person because it is referred to by the pronouns he and whom. The fact is that in the Greek language, from which the New Testament was translated, nouns have gender, either masculine, feminine or neuter. The word pneuma in Greek, from which was derived Spirit, means breath or wind and is neuter. A comforter can be a blanket or a

pleasant thought. A comforter can be a fellow believer, male or female or an understood and believed truth. (see John 15:26) The word comforter is derived from the Greek word parakletos (masculine) which means called to one's side, intercessor, mediator, advocate or helper as the NASV translates it. Aletheia is feminine in Greek and is translated truth. So you can see by this that there was no reason for the translators to assign gender to the word spirit in the English language, it only serves to confuse or to distort comprehension.

But the Helper (Comforter in some translations), the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you. John 14:26 (NASV)

This passage should be translated: But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, that the Father will send in My name, it will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you. This would be more in line with the rest of the scriptures where the Holy Spirit is mentioned or described.

Like wise this passage: When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, that is the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, He will bear witness of Me. John 15:26 (NASV) should be translated: When the Helper comes, which I will send to you from the Father, that is the Spirit of truth, that proceeds from the Father, it will bear witness of Me. The Spirit of truth is like an idea, a thought, a concept or a belief. In English it has no gender.

The Nicene Creed robs the reader of the concept that God is a family which He intends to add others to in His own time. It confines the concept of God to three, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. This has caused immeasurable confusion and debasement to many for centuries.

~~~~~

A Religious Perspective

(March 25, 2006)

Is it the place of Christian to evaluate fellow Christians?

There are scriptures that allude to such a thing.

For there is no partiality with God. Romans 2:11.

Iron sharpens iron. So one man sharpens the countenance of his friend. Proverbs 27:17. If people are uttering nonsense, it cannot sharpen nor be sharpened.

Associate with only fools and you will become a fool. This requires that you have the ability to distinguish fools from well to doers and to separate yourself from them or avoid them. On the other hand we are told that if you only do good to those who do good to you how do you differ from the heathen? (See Luke 6:23). This requires judgement and strong character.

Do not make friends with a hot-tempered man, do not associate with one easily angered, or you may learn his ways and get yourself ensnared. Proverbs 22:24

Do unto others as you would have others do unto you. (Matthew 7:12, Luke 6:21) Don't boss people around. Don't talk down to people. Don't belittle or snub people. Don't play mind games with them. Do respect them. Be genuinely interested in them. Sympathize with their problems and trials. Offer assistance, instruction or suggestions.

Some say that the major religions of the world are Christianity, Islam, Hinduism and Judaism. I suggest that in the western world, my society, the dominant religions are aristocracy, pomposity and shady Christianity.

Aristocracy is when a person thinks that others are there to serve him or her. They set an example that only the ruling class can emulate, it is not a universally beneficial way. It promotes class distinctions. It encourages conceit. This way has greatly diminished but still lingers on.

Pomposity is characterized by people who attend elaborate ceremonies: banquets, dances, marriages, masses, celebrations, parades, galas, special nights and parties. The more elaborate their activities the more fanatical they are.

Feudalism is characterized by people who turn every discussion into an argument or competition. Their objective is always to outdo the other in order to make themselves seem superior and make the other feel inferior.

Pugilism is when a person knocks all semblance of acceptance of what you say completely out of the question with no chance of rebuttal except in kind. This leads to adopting martial arts and accepting Islam.

Shady Christianity is misrepresenting or distorting the truth, and passing off fables, deceits and lies as truth. It is very superficial and artificial.

Christianity is characterized by people who try to help others and to uplift them. Conversations stimulate logical reasoning, they encourage participation and are instructive. It is genuine and sometimes brutally honest. It is never offensive.

Flee the evil desires of youth, and pursue righteousness, faith, love and peace, along with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 Don't have anything to do with foolish and stupid arguments, because you know they produce quarrels. 24 And the Lord's servant must not quarrel; instead, he must be kind to everyone, able to teach, not resentful. 25 Those who oppose him he must gently instruct, in the hope that God will grant them repentance leading them to a knowledge of the truth, 26 and that they will come to their senses and escape from the trap of the devil, who has taken them captive to do his will. 2 Timothy 2:22-26

By me princes rule, and nobles, all who judge rightly. Proverbs 8:16

Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment. John 7:24

~~~~~

## **Are we realists, rationalists or Bible fundamentalists?**

(July 21, 2013)

My wife and I recently visited my parents and two of my brothers and family. During our visit, one of them asked us about our religion. Do you follow tradition? Yes, the traditions of the Bible. Are you fundamentalists? Yes, I consider myself a fundamentalist. I believe in the fundamentals of the Bible.

At a recent visit to our family doctor we had a similar query from him.

This led me to doing a little research. But first I composed a question to establish a purpose.

Are we realists, rationalists or Bible fundamentalists?

These questions are more often heard in the form of criticism or ridicule.

Let us look at definitions so that we are all on the same page. I will quote from my Webster's dictionary throughout except where otherwise noted.

1 - Fundamentalist

Fundamentalist – an adherent to fundamentalism.

This definition is very clear but not very enlightening. Let us look at fundamentalism.

Fundamentalism – 1. An extreme Protestant position characterized by the belief that The Bible is the verbally accurate recording of the word of God. It holds that the writers were divinely inspired to the smallest detail of revealed truth.

The term, An extreme Protestant position, sounds very biased to me. If you ignore this term and replace it with simply, a position, then the rest of the definition is perfectly acceptable. A position characterized by the belief that The Bible is the verbally accurate recording of the word of God. I don't think anyone here will find much difficulty in identifying with this.

The second part of this first definition, It holds that the writers were divinely inspired to the smallest detail of revealed truth is supported by scripture. An often quoted scripture which is a common belief among us is 2 Timothy 3:16 .

2 Timothy 3:16 (NASB)

All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness

1 Corinthians 3:11 (NASB)

For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ is called the Word of God in John 1:1-16.

This is fundamental to Christianity.

Fundamental knowledge is summed up in Ephesians 2:19-21.

Ephesians 2:19-21 (NASB)

you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's household, having been built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets,<sup>20</sup> Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone,<sup>21</sup> in whom the whole building, being fitted together is growing into a holy temple in the Lord

These apostles and prophets being the very writers of the Bible, inspired by God.

We may not all know every smallest detail of revealed truth but I think it is safe to say that we are fundamentalists according to the first definition.

The second definition given is 2. adherence to traditional beliefs of any kind. Likewise, we adhere to many traditions of the Bible, like the ten commandments and the high holy days and so it is safe to say that we are also fundamentalists according to the second definition.

2 – This brings us to the second point, Realist.

Realism – an attitude based on facts and reality rather than on emotions, imaginings, etc.

By etc. I suppose they mean theories, fantasies, wishful thinking and things like that. The list could get rather lengthy.

Realist – a practical person who concerns himself with the facts as they are known to him rather than with things as they might be.

Please turn to John chapter 3. Verse 11.

John 3:11 (NASB)

Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak that which we know, and bear witness of that which we have seen; and you do not receive our witness.

What is known to us is what is written in the Bible. Our beliefs correspond to the Bible. Our facts and reality are founded in the Bible and are not based on emotion, imaginings or what might be, which is the case for most of the rest of the world. I think it is safe to say that we are realists.



Please turn to 1 Thessalonians chapter 2, verse 13.

1 Thessalonians 2:13 (NASB)

And for this reason we also constantly thank God that when you received from us the word of God's message, you accepted it not as the word of men, but for what it really is, the word of God, which also performs its work in you who believe.

Please turn to Romans chapter 2, verse 29.

Romans 2:29 (RSV)

He is a Jew who is one inwardly, and real circumcision is a matter of the heart, spiritual and not literal. His praise is not from men but from God.

In other words the spiritual reality is greater than the literal or physical reality. Again, it is safe to say that we are realists.

3 – Are we Rationalists? This is my third point.

Rationalism – the beliefs that all knowledge and truth consists in what is ascertainable in rational process of thought and that there is no supernatural revelation.

This first definition of rationalism I found rather difficult to believe. It seems to deny a Creator and therefore excludes every Christian from being a rationalist. I wondered if it reflected the bias of the authors of my Webster. So I looked up rationalisme, the French equivalent, in my Petit Robert, a French dictionary. Translated it says, doctrine that states that all that exists has a reasonable explanation and can therefore be considered as intelligible (or understandable). This is the first definition given in my French dictionary. There is no bias here against those who believe in the Almighty Creator God.

Rationalist – (this is my definition as none is given in my Webster's) one who is rational or one who adheres to rationalism.

Rational – of or relating to reason. Based on and in accordance with reason or reasoning.

Let us look at one more, just to be on the safe side.

Reason – the ability to think logically, to understand and to draw inferences.

Sound thinking.

Now please turn to Isaiah 1:18

Isaiah 1:18-20 (NASB)

Come now, and let us reason together,"

Says the LORD,

It does not say let us hypothesize or theorize or conjure or imagine together. It says let us reason together.

“Though your sins are as scarlet,  
They will be as white as snow;

This reminds me of complete forgiveness of sin through Jesus Christ who was first to resurrect from the dead.

Though they are red like crimson,  
They will be like wool.

This reminds me of the appearance of Jesus Christ when He will return to earth with hair as white as wool and we will be like Him at our resurrection.

Verse 19 “If you consent and obey,  
You will eat the best of the land;  
20 “But if you refuse and rebel,  
You will be devoured by the sword.”  
Truly, the mouth of the LORD has spoken.

Does this not explain many of the problems that exist in the world? But we are of a sound mind, knowing the will of God and how we can please Him if we want to avoid death and live a pleasant life with our sins forgiven.

Please turn to Mark chapter 12 and verse 24.

Mark 12:24 (NASB)

Jesus said to them, “Is this not the reason you are mistaken, that you do not understand the Scriptures, or the power of God?”

Now turn to John chapter 5 and verse 24.

John 5:24 (NASB)

Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.

What we base our beliefs and understanding on is the word of God and of our savior Jesus Christ. Our reality is the historically well documented resurrection of Jesus and the authority of His sayings and promises of value and hope and not the feeble deceptions and unfounded fantasies of men that lead to decay and death.

I think it is safe to say that we are also rationalists. So to answer the question, we are realists, rationalists and fundamentalists.

Jesus used many expressions during His ministry, things like brood of vipers and hypocrites but I think His favorite expression was verily, verily I say unto you. Some translations say truly, truly and others really, really. However you translate it the idea that comes across is that Jesus was very concerned with truth and reality, particularly spiritual reality.

Please turn to John chapter 14 for an example of this. Verse 12.

John 14:12 (NASB)

Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to the Father.

These works are made possible by Jesus interceding on our behalf with God the Father. This is pure spiritual intervention. Jesus himself having told us By myself I can do nothing; John 5:30 (NIV). His spiritual authority was from God the Father. How much more are we dependent of Jesus and God the Father to do good works.

Please turn to Acts chapter 26. We will read verses 22 and 23.

Acts 26:22-23 (NASB)

And so, having obtained help from God, I stand to this day testifying both to small and great, stating nothing but what the Prophets and Moses said was going to take place; that the Christ was to suffer, and that by reason of His resurrection from the dead He should be the first to proclaim light both to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles.

For my final verse please turn to Colossians chapter 2, verse 17.

Colossians 2:17 (NIV)

These are a shadow of the things that were to come; the reality, however, is found in Christ.

## CONCLUSION

Let us hold our ground when it comes to the definition of words knowing that the authors of dictionaries are not yet enlightened into the ways of God or the ways of the disciples of Christ. We have good sound reasons for our beliefs and traditions having the unparalleled reliability of the Bible to back and found our beliefs on unlike the people of the world who often base their ways on the fables of evil men of old and not so old and traditions that make no sense.

It is inevitable that in discussing Biblical beliefs that we tread on thin ice when speaking with the Biblically illiterate. Their beliefs are rooted in things that we consider foolish and evil. Jesus warned us well that in following Him we would split up families.

My flesh and blood family has been split up already but not because of the Word of God or because of Jesus but because of false worship and false teachings about Jesus and false application of His ways by one member of my family. It is also being split up by another member for reasons known only to him.

It appears to me that the splits in my family have been due to Satan with his lies and deceptions and not due to Jesus and the truth. In other words, no one is criticizing Jesus or the Bible verbally.

~~~~~

Are You For Rome Or For God?

(May 27, 2010)

Here is an old song that some of you might be familiar with.

New Moon

You shed light in the night
You give me hope of a harvest
You help me chop my crop

You are probably more familiar with the pagan version of this song, Blue Moon. Two full moons in one month, what a ridiculous concept.

There are many songs about the moon in this western culture. Remember Moon River and By The Light Of The Silvery Moon? Other cultures also have songs and stories that relate to the moon. The moon induces romance in some, was used to measure time especially before the paper calendar came into use and it shines light at night.

Today we have lights all over the place to help us see in the dark, in our homes, in our cars and on our streets. We generally don't pay much attention to the moon anymore.

Nevertheless:

God commands the observance of New Moons.

Please turn to Daniel 7:23-25

Daniel 7:23-25 I'll be reading from the NIV.

First I want to show you the worlds opposition to God's commands.

Daniel 7:23,

He gave me this explanation: 'The fourth beast is a fourth kingdom that will appear on earth. It will be different from all the other kingdoms and will devour the whole earth, trampling it down and crushing it. (This was the Roman Empire.) 24 The ten horns are ten kings who will come from this kingdom. (so following the Roman Empire we have ten kings, The Vandals, The Heruli, The Ostrogoths, Justinian, Charlemagne, Otto, Charles V, Napoleon, Garibaldi. That makes nine who actually came from this kingdom. There is only one left to come.) After them another king will arise, different from the earlier ones (He is different in several ways. He is a Pope. The Papacy believes in the infallibility of the Pope. So it is as if all the Popes who ever ruled continue to do so through all that they said and wrote. The Papacy is as one continuous rule or ruler.); he will subdue three kings. (the three kings that were subdued were the Vandals, the Heruli and the Ostrogoths, midway through the sixth century CE.) 25 He will speak against the

Most High and oppress his saints and try to change the set times and the laws. (This is the point that I am emphasizing here, he will try to change the set times. This prophesy spans about fifteen hundred years but culminates in, and finish the verse.) The saints will be handed over to him for a time, times and half a time. (We know this to be the time of the end. That is the same three and a half years that is mentioned in other places in the Bible and is just ahead of us now. Sir Isaac Newton predicted Christ's return to be in the year 2050, forty years from now.)

The Papacy has set itself against the Saints oppressing them for many hundreds of years. They changed the Sabbath to Sunday and changed the Holy Days to holidays, changing the law of God. And they tried to change the times by setting the months totally out of synchronization with the lunar cycle by establishing the Gregorian calendar as the standard for the world. Many have consequently been blinded from the truth of God and from observing the Sabbath and the High Holy Days missing out on the understanding of God's plan for man. Many others were oppressed and even put to death by such measures as the inquisition. During the inquisition, heretics, those who would not yield to Roman ways, would be processed. This applied most particularly to Sabbath and Holy Day keeping Jews and Christians.

The worst is yet to come as a three and a half year period lies ahead when the Saints of the Most High will be given into his hands, as many of your Bibles state, that is into the Popes hands.

In the Gregorian calendar seven months have 31 days. This throws the months completely out of synchronization with the lunar cycles, even to the point of having occasional months begin and end with a full moon, a Blue Moon being the second full moon in the month. Ridiculous.

The length of the lunar cycle is either 29 or 30 days, presently, rounding off to the nearest day. It cannot be anything else and hasn't been since ancient times when it was 30 days long. It will be restored to 30 days in the future.

God's holy calendar is a lunar calendar not a Roman Papacy solar calendar. All the High Holy days are set according to this Holy calendar. The moon governs the months in this calendar. It is one of the two world time pieces. The sun to govern the days and the moon to govern the months. Both were created by God for these purposes and are irrefutable to a sensible person. In a lunar calendar the fifteenth day of the month is always a full moon, thus one full moon per month, always.

The most common word for moon in Hebrew is ghoh-desh (Strong's No. 2320). The one word is translated as either moon or month or new moon depending on it's application. There is a second Hebrew word for moon. It is yah-reh-agh (Strong's No. 3394).

In Greek the word for moon is selainai (Strong's No. 4582) and for month main (Strong's No. 3376). New Moon is noumeinia (Strong's No. 3561).

God named the months by numbers 1 through 12. The thirteenth month is not mentioned in the Bible. At least not by that name. All twelve other months are mentioned by number.

The expression 'New Moon' in the Bible refers to the beginning of the monthly cycle of the moon. There are differences of opinion on the exact definition of New Moon. UCG follows the Jewish mainline tradition.

New Moons were observed in ancient times as ordered by God. There are several references to this fact in the Bible. I will state one here.

Please turn to Numbers chapter 10: verse 10 (NIV)

Numbers chapter 10: verse 10

Also at your times of rejoicing—your appointed feasts and New Moon festivals—you are to sound the trumpets over your burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, and they will be a memorial for you before your God. I am the LORD your God.

Here we see God himself talking and saying that trumpets should be blown and sacrifices and offerings made on the New Moons, all the New Moons. Many translations say on the first day of your months. This proves that there is no confusion as to what the New Moon represents, it is the first day of the month.

So you can see that;

God commands the observance of New Moons and that the New Moon establishes the first day of the month.

The observance of these days mentioned, the New Moons and the annual or appointed Feasts, the High Holy Days, is to be done into perpetuity or as long as you are able.

There are some who think that the New Moons should be treated as Sabbaths. There is no evidence of this in the passage quoted.

God's moon should govern the months. However, today they are governed by evil and wicked men, their evil and wicked empire and their evil and wicked church. They are acting against God's creation, against God's will and against God's instructions. It is pompous arrogance, full of ridiculous self-importance, over bearing pride and no consideration for others especially the saints.

Please turn to Isaiah 13:11.

These people will be dealt with accordingly in God's own time.

Isaiah 13:11. I'll be reading from the NASB.

Thus I will punish the world for its evil,
And the wicked for their iniquity;

I will also put an end to the arrogance of the proud,
And abase the haughtiness of the ruthless.

The United Church of God puts out a calendar every years to guide us in observing God's appointed Feasts. On this wallet sized calendar the first day of the sacred year is given. In the first month we observe the Passover on the 14th day, the First Day Of Unleavened Bread on the 15th day and the Last Day of Unleavened Bread on the 21st day of the first month.

The first day of the seventh month is also indicated, that is the Day of Trumpets. In this seventh month we also observe the Day Of Atonement on the 10th day, the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles on the 15th day and the Last Great Day on the 22nd day of the seventh month.

So you can see how important the first day of the month and the new moon which establishes the first day of the month are. I would like to see a small change to this calendar, that is to indicate which day is the first day of the rest of the months in order that we might note these days also and be more in tune with God's Holy calendar and the lunar cycle.

There is no doubt whatsoever that we should observe New Moons and that the months should be governed by the moon, as created and directed by God Almighty, and not be trampled over by the distortions of Roman popes.

~~~~~



## Are You Spiritual?

(October 14, 2004)

If you are inclined to be honest and concerned toward all, you are spiritual. If you are interested in righteousness, you are spiritual. If you are led by God's Spirit, you are spiritual. If you are interested in the Holy Scriptures, in adopting God's ways, in loving God and in loving your fellow man, you are being led by the Holy Spirit and you are spiritually minded. If you decide to get baptized, you are spiritual.

Upon baptism and the laying on of hands Jesus begins to live in you through God's Holy Spirit and then you have God's Holy Spirit dwelling in you to assist you in fighting Satanic spirits and in growing in the grace and knowledge of God. (Romans 6, John 14:15-19, Romans 8:9-11, 1 Corinthians 3:16, 1 Peter 3:14-15, 1 John 2:14, 1 John 2:26-29, 1 Timothy 4:14-15, 2 Peter 3:17-18, Ephesians 4:14-15, Ephesians 6:11-16). Though you may display signs of spirituality before, you do not have God's Holy Spirit dwelling in you until after baptism and the laying on of hands. Before then God's spirit may be guiding or leading or persuading you, you may walk with it but it is not truly in you or part of you.

I am baptized but I can't say that I have actually noticed a difference in my life, it is more a factor of belief that that is the case. Though once in a while I surprise myself with the confidence and conviction that I have in my statements. One could compare it to being pregnant. Often women must see the doctor and get tested to determine if they are actually pregnant. They don't know it for sure, at least not at first. Though we may learn and adopt God's ways in much the same way that we might learn any other discipline we may not become fully aware of God's Spirit until we are born anew as Spirit beings. It is a Spirit of gentleness. (2 Corinthians 10:1).

One cannot partake of meat until after an animal is killed. It dawned on me recently that one cannot partake of Spiritual food, the body of Christ, until after Christ's sacrifice. The eating of Christ's body was symbolic before His sacrifice. The apostles first received the Holy Spirit that began to dwell within them on the Day of Pentecost. When you are baptized the old man in you dies in Christ allowing you to receive God's Holy Spirit. If this is true why then is it that Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit before Jesus was even born? (Luke 1:41). John the Baptist was filled with the Holy Spirit. (Luke 1:15). And his father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit. (Luke 1:67). And the apostles cast out demons in Christ's name. (Mark 3:14) Of course Jesus was full of the Holy Spirit. (Luke 4:1). And in the Old Testament Bezalel was filled with the Spirit of God. (Exodus 31:3).

So what do you do who are righteous, love God and his fellow man, have Jesus living in you and are Christ's? You do the commandments of God, and more, joyfully. (John 14:15,21, 15:10, 1 John 2:3-4, Revelation 14:12). What do you do that is different from the rest of mankind? You remember God's Sabbaths and keep them Holy. (Mark 10:19,

Luke 18:20, Exodus 20:1-17). You study God's Holy Scriptures, take them to heart and give of your understanding to others when opportunity arises. You live a life that sets an example for others. You believe and trust in God the supreme ruler of all. You are Spiritual.

~~~~

Are You Turning Away From God? Why?

(October 13, 2007)

As time goes on I realize with greater clarity that the world is coming to the end of an age. Our natural resources are being depleted fast and will someday be used up. Pollution is constantly increasing. There is global warming, genetic engineering, AIDS, abortion, war, murders, etc. all having a toll on society and on life on earth. The economy in North America is faltering. Political unrest is growing globally. The European Union is on the verge of fulfilling prophecy. All of this increases my hope in God for salvation.

Why the world, especially North America, is turning away from God I do not understand. Materially speaking we are close to our peak in blessings, we should also be peaking in praise and gratitude to God but we are at an all time low. Have we spoiled our children? Have we spiritually deceived the masses with false religion? Have we blinded God fearing people with entertainment and diversions? Have we taught false hope in man's ingenuity to our children? Have we outright lied to deceive the people? Or are we just too lazy and cowardly to search out truth and to teach the truth.

My duty as a Christian is not to convert or to call people to God, it is to set an example in public and to overcome sin in my personal life. It is not easy to overcome all sin, it requires will, determination, perseverance and help. You can get help from God through asking, studying, praying and fasting. I need to improve in all those areas because I have not yet overcome all sin. Jesus has promised to defeat sin and put an end to death and has proved His ability, in overcoming the world, by leading a sinless life, even through death by crucifixion. He forgave His assailants and can forgive you if you are willing to accept.

Human nature is sinful, it is primarily concerned with taking care of the self. To overcome this you need to show some outgoing concern for others. You need to have some works to display your faith. Trust in Jesus and follow His example. Jesus' life was full of works.

God through Jesus offers salvation to mankind. It is the only salvation available, there is no other. If we want to receive this salvation we must abide by God's laws. There is a way as taught in the Word of God, the Bible, that leads to salvation. It is the way that Jesus and His apostles showed. No other way leads to eternal life. All other ways lead to death.

As Son of God, Jesus paid the penalty for our sins. His sacrifice qualified where animal sacrifices and our own sacrifices did not and do not. It is according to God's law, without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness or remission of sins. This is God's creation, He knows the truth and reveals it to us through His Bible. It is up to us to prove it for ourselves, this is the good side of human nature as created by God.

We often fail to lead a sinless life. We will not overcome human nature and death in our human life times. Nevertheless we can and must continue to be overcomers and to make progress all the while knowing that Jesus has won the ultimate battle for us and will gladly receive those who overcome into His Kingdom. Praise be to God!

As the time of Jesus' return to claim the earth as His Kingdom draws near, it is not the time to be turning away from God. It is a time to be turning to God.

~~~~~

## **A Search For The Origin Of God**

(February 21, 2004)

I am the Lord, and there is no other;

Besides Me there is no God. Isaiah 45:5

Did God search to see if anything or anyone else existed?

God would have searched before He created the heavens and the earth.

Where were you when I laid the earth's foundation? Tell me, if you understand. Who marked off its dimensions? Surely you know! Who stretched a measuring line across it? On what were its footings set, or who laid its cornerstone while the morning stars sang together and all the angels shouted for joy? Job 38:4-7

So the angels must have been created before the heavens and the earth since they shouted for joy at its establishment.

A description of heaven, the throne and some of the creatures there is given in Ezekiel chapter one.

Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? Matthew 26:53

This heavenly realm exists and it existed before the creation of our universe as we know it. This spiritual realm occupied spiritual space. Are there any limits to God's spirit world?

God created the heavens and the earth. We understand this to be a finite creation with limits and boundaries. Some of which have been explained by scientists such as Albert Einstein who concluded that light bends and returns toward the universe eventually. It does not travel forever in a straight line. This is the present and past state of affairs.

And behold, you will conceive in your womb, and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. 32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David; 33 and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever; and His kingdom will have no end. Luke 1:31-33

For a child will be born to us, a son will be given to us;

And the government will rest on His shoulders;

And His name will be called Wonderful Counsellor, Mighty God,  
Eternal Father, Prince of Peace.

7 There will be no end to the increase of His government or of peace,

On the throne of David and over his kingdom,

To establish it and to uphold it with justice and righteousness

From then on and forevermore.

The zeal of the Lord of hosts will accomplish this. Isaiah 9:6-7

To the increase of His Kingdom there will be no end. This has implications of an infinite, ever growing environment or universe. This is what God has in store for us for the future.

So I wonder if God has searched the spirit world or has he created everything from nothing.

He stretcheth out the north over empty space, And hangeth the earth upon nothing. Job 26:7

Here nothing is synonymous with empty space.

All the nations are as nothing before him; they are accounted by him as less than nothing, and vanity. Isaiah 40:17

I have searched the Bible some to see if God searched space before he created or if He knew that nothing else existed but Himself. I cannot find mention of a time when only God existed. However in my article The Birth Of Wisdom some insight is given.

~~~~~

A Twelve Star Constellation

(January 1, 2014)

Last Sabbath, December 28, 2013, a recent attendee at church came over to talk to me. I had spoken to him a number of times before at other services. The last couple of times we spoke it was about astronomy, in particular blood moons and the sun going dark that coincide with some of our soon coming Feast Days. This time he told me about a constellation of prophetic interest.

There is a constellation that brings up a few Biblical concerns and some thoughtful investigation. I will first show you a prophecy about a curse that puts some prophecy into question, then discuss the constellation and finally show you what the scriptures say conclusively.

The Curse

Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD: 6And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.
(Malachi 4:5 and 6)

Has Elijah come? Was it John the Baptist who warned us all to repent? Was it Herbert W. Armstrong who reinstated the Sabbath observances both the weekly and the high holy days? Is there another? Have the hearts of the fathers turned to the children and the hearts of the children turned to the fathers? How many hearts must turn before God retracts His curse? (Genesis 18:20 to 33)

And what is this curse? The Bible says that God reveals all that He does to the prophets ahead of time (Amos 3:7, Genesis 18:17). So is the curse the great tribulation? Does anyone know? Perhaps the seven thunders will be cancelled (Revelation 10:4). Will the prophecies of the book of Revelation be an if clause such as we have in Leviticus 26, verses 3 and 14 to 16?

Will Christ return despite some prophetic curse not being fulfilled?

The Constellation

Some astronomers are claiming that the woman of Revelation 12:1 and 2, with twelve stars around her head and the moon at her feet, will appear in a constellation on September 20, 2017, see End Times Forecaster website (<http://endtimesforecaster.blogspot.ca/2013/06/2017-and-woman-clothed-with-sun.html> , please read this), and that will be one day before the Feast of Trumpets, September 21, 2017, a day that the church regards as picturing the return of Jesus the Christ. That is within four days of three and a half years or 42 months, 1256 days from the blood moon

on April 15, 2014, which is the First Day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread. But Jesus said he would cut back the days to prevent that no flesh would be saved alive (Matthew 24:22).

This constellation, they claim, is a possible sign for the second return of Christ. It is intriguing to see the coinciding of the timeframe, the 1260 days with the days cut back by four days. (See Revelation 11:3, 12:6, 13:5 and Daniel 9:27)

It seems to me, at this point in time, that for the great tribulation to begin as early as the next Feast of Unleavened Bread, some prophecy would have to be set aside. I do not see how the Beast, the last Emperor of the Roman Empire, and to have the designation of Who is like the Beast? Who can fight against it? (Revelation 13:4), can be established in such a short time.

Biblical Confirmation

Yes the Bible says when they say peace and safety then sudden destruction will fall upon them (1 Thessalonians 5:3). And they are saying peace and safety now. But we also know that the desolator, the beast, will rule for three and a half years, according to Daniel 9:27. 2 Thessalonians 2 starting in verse 3 states; Do not let anyone deceive you in any way, for the Day (of the Lord) will not come until the final rebellion takes place and the Wicked One (the Desolator, the Man of Perdition, the Beast, the last Roman Emperor), appears, who is destined to hell. He will oppose every so-called god or object of worship and will put himself above them all. He will even go in and set himself up in the temple of God and claim to be God. So, who and where is this ruler and where is this temple? If Jesus is to appear on 9/21/2017 then we will see this Beast in action for the next three and a half years starting April 15, 2014 or maybe a few days earlier.

Conclusion

At this point, I think that the constellation, however interesting it is, does not announce the second coming of Jesus. It may be a ruse and interpretation of the signs of heaven by the Devil in order to try to deceive even the elect if it were possible (Matthew 24:23 and 24). Jesus told us in Matthew 24:36 that no one knows the day or hour of Christ's return, not the angels in heaven nor the Son of Man but only the Father knows. Surely the advent of this constellation would have been known by Jesus. I might think differently in a few months.

This is more of a note than an essay. I am assuming that most of the people I am sending this to have considerable knowledge of Bible prophecy and will understand what I am talking about very well. For those who do not and need more explanation please feel free to contact me with any questions or comments you may have.

~~~~~



## **Back Problems**

(September 2, 2007)

The solution to many a back problem is your wallet. Lighten it up a little at the chiropractor's office. Just kidding, don't sit on it. Keep it in a front pocket.

By sitting on your wallet you put your back out of alignment. After years of this it takes its toll, pain in the back.

It seemed that my back had been on edge for decades. A little while ago I started having serious back pains that interfered with my sleep and my work. Then I started getting sore just above the wallet and so I moved it from one back pocket to the other. Soon I was sore on the other side so I moved the wallet to a front pocket. I started feeling better immediately. Soon, within days, my back problems were gone. Now my back feels much stronger and pain free. It hasn't felt so good since childhood.

A simple way to save your money is to keep your wallet in your front pocket. Your chiropractor won't like it but your back will.

~~~~~

Baptism

(January 8, 2005)

Baptizing babies is worse than rape. No one knows if the baptized baby will follow God's ways or evil ways. Those who baptize babies infer that it matters not what they do in life, God will accept them. Baptizing a baby is in essence saying that anyone including a pervert can enter God's Kingdom. In teaching this they acknowledge their approval of rape, child molesting and all manner of perversion and other evil.

Baptism is a symbol of acceptance of God's Holy Spirit. Once you become Spirit you cannot die. Some believe that if you then fail to attain God's kingdom you are cast into the bottomless pit with Satan the Devil and spend eternity falling in total darkness. The risk of accepting God's invitation to enter His Kingdom should be and necessarily is a conscious choice. An attempt to deny a person this conscious choice is evil to an extreme. Of course child baptism is of no significance whatsoever except to those who believe in it, then they are perpetuating a lie and will not enter God's Kingdom. No liar will enter God's Kingdom.

Baptism of a baby does not guarantee its entrance into God's kingdom. Teaching this is perverting society. It is an act of deception. Believing in infant baptism is a delusion.

Be followers of Jesus if you want to enter eternal life. Jesus was baptized at the age of thirty at the beginning of His ministry. He was a mature man making a voluntary decision. He was not forced into it against His will like so many babies have been.

~~~~~

## **Believe The Bible Not A Forgery, Awaken**

(November 30,2014)

John 3:13 (GNB)

And no one has ever gone up to heaven except the Son of Man, who came down from heaven. (to earth)

Matthew 26:64 (The Living Bible)

“Yes,” Jesus said, “I am. And in the future you will see me, the Messiah, sitting at the right hand of God and returning on the clouds of heaven.” (to earth)

Matthew 24:27 (The Living Bible)

For as the lightning flashes across the sky from east to west, so shall my coming be, when I, the Messiah, return. (to earth)

Revelation 20:6 (NKJV)

Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years. (on earth)

Revelation 20:14 (NKJV)

Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

Ecclesiastes 9:5 (NKJV)

For the living know that they will die; But the dead know nothing, And they have no more reward, For the memory of them is forgotten.

(There is no purgatory. There is no everlasting burning torture for evil people only permanent death by consuming fire.)

Mark 1:15 (NKJV)

and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.” (The kingdom of God will be established on earth, believe the Bible.)

Proverbs 23:23 (NKJV)

Buy the truth, and do not sell it, (Buy yourself a real Bible not a forgery.)  
Also wisdom and instruction and understanding.

(see [www.ucg.org](http://www.ucg.org) and [www.jacquesgauvin.com](http://www.jacquesgauvin.com))

Revelation 21:8 (NKJV)

But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.”

Christmas, Easter, Sunday as the day of worship and many other things Catholics and their harlot churches do are not Biblical, not from God and not Christian. They are pagan practices. Most religions and their denominations are being lead and governed by liars. Awaken.

~~~~~

Big Picture, Small Picture – Some Facts

(August 2, 2014)

JESUS CHRIST – The only one who genuinely offers you hope of eternal life. Read the Bible.

SALVATION – Do you want to continue to live? Find out how, read the Bible.

WARNING – This life is going to end. Have you started your relationship with God yet? Read the Bible, get to know Him and His Son, Jesus.

AWAKENING – The spirit world rules. God is spirit. God created, God sustains and God offers resurrection unto eternal life. Read the Bible and learn.

AWARENESS – There are many unknowns in life. In God lies knowledge and understanding. There is much deception in the world, beware of who you believe and put your trust in. Be aware of the source of your every belief. Do you trust the source? Would you bet your eternal life on it? Read the Bible, be sure.

ENCOURAGEMENT – Before you can truly help anyone to attain eternal life you have to learn to get yourself saved first. You need to familiarize yourself with a good reliable version of the Bible and get right with God the author.

THE BIBLE – Among the most reliable versions of the Bible are the King James Version, the New King James Version, the New International Version, the Revised Standard Version, the New American Standard Bible and the Good News Bible. No English Bible is 100 percent error free as they are all translations but these Bibles are among the best available. Catholic Bibles are notoriously bad, reportedly containing over ten thousand deliberate errors, I would avoid those.

ECONOMY – The largest part of the North American economy is housing. The housing market has taken an unnatural turn in the past few years. It used to be that working people owned one or two homes and made up the bulk of the owners. Recently homes are selling to investors who buy them up to 90,000 at a time. They are buying presumably for investment purposes and are fixing up these homes with hopes of either renting them out or selling them to derive some income and profit. Meanwhile around 40 percent of US mortgages are classified as zombie mortgages because the holders cannot sell their properties because the market price is now substantially lower than the value of the amount owing on their mortgages and they would have to come up with cash at the close and they cannot renew their mortgages because interest rates have gone up and their payments would increase into a range they cannot afford. Who will the investors sell or rent the homes to? Freddie Mac and Fannie May, who now control 80 percent of mortgages in the US, are reporting record profits these days. I suspect that this is because the mortgages are being held by investors who can afford to pay them. What will happen

when the investors realize that their ventures will not return a profit? Will the whole charade end abruptly? At the moment the deceivers are in the forefront of the media. How long will it be before reality steps in.

DEBT – The US debt is probably the greatest secret in government history. It is reported by government to be near 17 trillion dollars of National Debt and near 60 trillion dollars of total US debt. This does not take into consideration unfunded liabilities which are made up of, primarily, social security liability of about 16.5 trillion dollars, prescription drug liability of about 22 trillion dollars and medicare liability of near 87 trillion dollars for a total of over 125 trillion dollars. This comes to about \$1.77 million per taxpayer. My source is the US Debt Clock website, August 1, 2013. Unfunded liabilities are very rarely mentioned in the media. And what about the derivatives that the banks and governments play with? No one seems to know much about these but the same source makes them out to be around \$631 trillion. I have seen other estimates at more than twice this amount. That is another \$5.53 million per US taxpayer. Who authorized this creation of money? There is no plan to eliminate the debt, only plans to increase it. (?????)

GOVERNMENTS – Most governments around the world are in serious debt. The US is in a privileged situation because the US dollar is so widely used that the government, in cahoots with the FED, can simply print money to buy things or pay debts. This money is then added to the US debt, don't ask me how that works. Who will pay the debt? Ultimately the purpose of the US government is to serve the people that elected it so it should do everything in its power to pass the debt on to the rest of the world so that its constituents can reap the benefits. Of course you do not want the rest of the world to know that this is going on because they will not like it. So in order to deceive the rest of the world you have to start by deceiving your own people first. This is why the people of the US are being told that they owe the debt but they are only made aware of a small portion of the debt so as not to set off any alarms. Of course we are told that we owe the debt to other countries but they are all in debt also. Who do they owe their debts to? It is very suspicious that banks seem to make record profits during recessions. Also the rich continue to get richer disproportionately while the hard working class get poorer. The rich class is obviously the real governing force. I think the boiler will explode some day. I think the governments will soon decide to go to war. It is the only politically correct conclusion I can come up with.

GOLD – In view of the fact that most fiat currencies basically represent debt and consequently that many governments are on the verge of collapse, gold may someday become a world currency once again like in days of old. At that point it would become much more valuable than it is now. Gold does not represent debt at all. It represents value or wealth. Having said that, will global warfare break out before this can happen? Probably only God knows. However there is no law and order in war, you cannot plan and prosper in war. Therefore I would think it wise to accumulate gold now and hope and pray for peace, law and order for a while.

RETIREMENT – I heard a well respected person say recently, I do not understand why you do not just live off your inheritance. His comment brought subdued laughter from the

audience. I suspect that most people do not have an inheritance and those that do, the inheritance is not sufficient to pay their way. A small percentage of the population could live off their inheritance. Unemployment is alarmingly high and on the rise. Many are being forced into retirement that they cannot afford. God only knows what will happen.

So the big picture is global catastrophe on the way. The small picture is take care of yourself first as best you can.

~~~~~

## Called and Chosen

(January 12, 2003 )

2 "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king (God), who gave a wedding feast for his son (Jesus). 3 "And he sent out his slaves (Apostles and ministers) to call those (the Middle East and Western Civilization) who had been invited to the wedding feast, and they were unwilling to come. 4 "Again he sent out other slaves saying, 'Tell those who have been invited, "Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fattened livestock are all butchered and everything is ready; come to the wedding feast.'" 5 "But they paid no attention and went their way, one to his own farm, another to his business, 6 and the rest seized his slaves and mistreated them and killed them. 7 "But the king was enraged and sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and set their city on fire. 8 "Then he said to his slaves, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. 9 'Go therefore to the main highways, and as many as you find there, invite to the wedding feast.' 10 "And those slaves went out into the streets, and gathered together all they found, both evil and good; and the wedding hall was filled with dinner guests. 11 "But when the king came in to look over the dinner guests, he saw there a man not dressed in wedding clothes, 12 and he \*said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without wedding clothes?' And he was speechless. 13 "Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into the outer darkness; in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' 14 "For many are called, but few are chosen." Matthew 22:2-14 (KJV)

I believe that all who have heard the name of Jesus (in whatever language) and have access to the Bible are called. Those who hold fast to what truths are taught and who seek out help when needed are chosen.

Those who are being called who are not responding are lost or perishing. The following explains this somewhat.

Therefore, since we have such a hope, we are very bold. We are not like Moses, who would put a veil over his face to keep the Israelites from gazing at it while the radiance was fading away. But their minds were made dull, for to this day the same veil remains when the old covenant is read. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away. Even to this day when Moses is read, a veil covers their hearts. But whenever anyone turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. 1 Corinthians 3:12-17 (NIV)

This passage clearly points out that to this day the old covenant is relevant.

And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. 2 Corinthians 4:3-4 (NIV)



~~~~~

Catholicism Is Not Christianity

(December 29, 2005)

I intend to show some basic or fundamental differences between Catholicism and Christianity in this article. I do believe that most Catholics are not even aware that the two are not synonymous. If the two have different beliefs and different practices then they are different and have different heads. If they have different fundamental practices, then either they are both false or one is false and one is true, they cannot both be true. If one follows the teachings of the Bible then it is true to the Bible. If one does not follow the teachings of the Bible then it is a fake. Christianity is learned from the Bible and from teachers of the Bible, that is how it has been preserved throughout the centuries. If neither Catholicism nor Christianity follow the teachings of the Bible then both are false. If both follow the teachings of the Bible then they should observe the very same things.

It is essential that you believe that the true God is the author of the Bible. It is essential that you believe the Bible. Since there is only one God then there is only one Head of the church. Any other head is false or a false god, fake god, imaginary god, fabricated god or man made god, not the true God. If you do not believe that the Bible is the word of God then this discussion may stimulate some interest or curiosity in you and get you started on a path of knowledge. Without the Bible we are truly lost as far as having an insight into God's relationship with man here on earth. Jesus is our only link with God and he taught from the whole Bible as it was in His day, that was the Old Testament. His apostles wrote the New Testament, for our benefit. Had it been meant for the knowledge of the Kingdom of God to be preached by word of mouth alone then the apostles would not have written anything. If you can't believe Jesus or the apostles then Christianity is not within your grasp. The only name by which salvation is possible is Jesus. He is also known as Yashua, Yahashua, Joshua, Johashua, Jehovah, Yaweh (YHVH) and others.

God does not lie (Titus 1:2). He does what he says and he says what he does. He does whatever pleases him and whatever he chooses to do. If God were evil we would be without hope. But God is good and we here in Canada have witnessed his goodness for many generations. It has been a long time since we have had war on our soil. Very few go hungry here. We are well clothed and well sheltered with few exceptions. We are in need of so little physically that some forget God. Those who keep God in their hearts and minds can believe the Bible and that it is a gift from God.

Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; test yourselves. Do you not realize that Christ Jesus is in you—unless, of course, you fail the test? 2 Corinthians 13:5 (NIV)

Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. 1 Thessalonians 5:21 (KJV)

The following is recent correspondence that I had with a practicing Roman Catholic and my response to it. I think it typifies Catholic thinking.

You said "About Catholicism and Christianity, Roman Catholicism is the mother of the Protestant movement."

I do believe you are right. Here is a passage from the Bible that verifies that point. It is talking about a religious system that epitomizes the Roman Catholic Church.

And on her forehead was written a name of mystery: "Babylon the great, mother of prostitutes and of earth's abominations." 6And I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. Revelation 17:5-6 (ESV)

The mother is the Roman Catholic Church and the prostitutes are the protestant churches.

You Stated "Catholics are christian because they are believers in Christ as the incarnate God who died for our sins. Incarnate means God came to earth in human or fleshly form."

I do believe that Jesus died for my sins also but that is not what make me a Christian. Even Satan believes that Jesus is the son of God and our savior, that does not make Satan a Christian. Satan is as anti-Christian as is possible. I can believe that Confucius was a great leader of the Chinese but that does not make me Chinese. To be a Christian you have to live the life of a believer and follower. You have to let Jesus live in you as your Lord.

You stated "After all He is a spirit."

I believe that Jesus gave up His spirituality when He became human. He was then given it back when He resurrected.

You stated "Only those who don't believe that Christ is the son of God are not Christians."

As I alluded to above, there are many who know that Jesus is the son of God but are not Christian. In other words they do not want to follow Him and they won't. Some protest greatly.

You stated "There is greater tolerance Protestant & Catholic, one for the other. Catholics used to think that protestants were going to hell and then protestants started to protest that catholics were going to hell. We need to focus individually on God, to start developing a relationship with Him, and start asking Him what He thinks of us."

I am neither Catholic nor Protestant. Tolerance is a good thing I think but love is better. Love is much more diverse and far reaching. The scriptures teach that we should each one individually work out his own salvation in fear and trembling. The way to develop a relationship with God is as taught in the Holy Scriptures and by His true ministers. They do tell us what God thinks of us and what we need to do to change.

That was it for the correspondence. I tried to make as much sense of it as I could without compromising my beliefs and understanding.

Be aware of Jesus statements in Matthew 7:21-23

Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven. 22 'Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?' 23 'And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS.' (NASB)

To summarize and emphasize:

- Catholics observe Sunday but Christians keep the Sabbath holy.

Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. Exodus 20:8 (NKJV)

as was His custom, He (Jesus) entered the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read. Luke 4:16 (NASB)

- Catholics have mass but Christians have sermons.

There are many examples in the scriptures of Jesus speaking and giving instruction to the people but there are no examples of masses.

- Catholics chant but Christians sing. This is a personal observation.

- Catholic churches are filled with idols but Christian meeting places are not.

Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God. Exodus 26:1 (KJV)

And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? 2 Corinthians 6:16 (KJV)

- Catholics pray with a rosary and with much repetition but Christians do not.

But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Matthew 6:7 (KJV)

- Catholics confess to their priests but Christians confess to each other and to God.

Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another, so that you may be healed. James 5:16 (NASB)

- Catholics rely on the clergy for their knowledge and salvation but Christians work out their own salvation with fear and trembling.

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Phillipians 2:12 (KJV)

- Catholics observe Christmas, Easter and Pentecost but Christians observe Passover, the Feast of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, the Feast of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, the Feast of Temporary Dwellings and the Last Great Day.

See booklet called God's Holy Day Plan by United Church Of God. (www.ucg.org)

- Catholics make saints of dead people but Christians are living saints.

Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. Revelation 14:11 (ASV)

- Catholics believe they go to heaven when they die but Christians go to the grave when they die and rest in peace until the return of Christ and the resurrection.

For the living know that they will die, but the dead know nothing; they have no further reward, and even the memory of them is forgotten. Ecclesiastes 9:5 (NIV)

But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. Matthew 22:31-32 (ASV)

- Catholics are full of false hope but Christians fear God.

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever. Psalm 111:10 (KJV)

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction. Proverbs 1:7 (KJV)

- Catholics do not read or believe the Bible but Christians do.

Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Proverbs 30:5 (KJV)

It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Matthew 4:4 (KJV)

- Catholics do not take the Bible to heart but Christians learn to.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. 2 Timothy 3:16 (KJV)

- Catholics trust in their priests, bishops, archbishops and Popes but Christians trust in the Lord.

Trust in the LORD, and do good Psalm 37:3 (KJV)

For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. 1 Timothy 4:10 (KJV)

- Catholicism is a Roman religion but Christianity is a Jewish religion.

Jesus, the apostles and most of the first century Christians were Jews. Perhaps if the French and English knew that they were descendants of Israel, the father of the Jews, they would have more respect for true Christianity and would have a more positive influence on the rest of mankind.

- Catholics think that the truth is of little value and are often insistent on this point, pardon my experiences, but Christians adhere to every word of God.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. 2 Timothy 3:16 (KJV)

What are Christian works? They are learning God's ways, which come easier and quicker to some than others, and doing or applying what you learn, like you would any discipline. Discipline and disciple have the same root. Some is outgoing practice, such as obeying the commandments, and much is straightening out your thoughts, attitudes and beliefs. Outwardly you must live a righteous life. To a casual observer it might seem that most people do. Inwardly you must love living by God's commandments and guidance. Jesus simplified the commandments down to two, love God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your mind and love your neighbour as yourself. (See Leviticus 19:18, Matthew 22:37-39) If you love chemistry hopefully you don't just do drugs, you study how things are made and interact at a molecular level and try to solve problems on a molecular level. The more you learn the more you can apply your knowledge. The same goes for many disciplines including Christianity. Bad chemistry abounds because other things like economics take precedence. Bad religion also abounds because of man's egos and notably Satan's. People want superior status and influence. They want to control others rather than be students and disciples of Jesus. This is prevalent in Catholicism, I'm thinking primarily of the clergy, and many other religious organizations. Christianity teaches to consider others better than yourself.

So if there is any encouragement in Christ, any comfort from love, any participation in the Spirit, any affection and sympathy, ²complete my joy by being of the same mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind. ³Do nothing from rivalry or conceit, but in humility count others more significant than yourselves. ⁴Let each of you look not only to his own interests, but also to the interests of others. ⁵Have this mind among yourselves, which is yours in Christ Jesus, ⁶who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped, ⁷but made himself nothing, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men. ⁸And being found in human form, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. Phillipians 2:1-8 (ESV)

The purpose of this article is not to put down Catholics, it is an effort to call them out of confusion, to lead them away from blind guides and to set them free. ‘And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.’ Revelation 18:4 (KJV). This message is part of the message to the world of the coming Kingdom of God. Everyone should be free to work out their own salvation. Free to take life, learning, bettering yourself, growing in the grace and knowledge of Christ and His teachings seriously. Freedom to get personally and whole heartedly involved in something worthwhile and fulfilling, something that leads to life, everlasting and indestructible life. The way without Christ and His lessons leads to death.

There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death. Proverbs 14:12 (NIV)

Jesus answered, “I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. John 14:6 (NIV)

How do you show love for your Teacher? By learning and applying what He teaches. You love your leader by being a good follower. If you treat the Bible as anything but the word of God you are being disrespectful of Him. If you believe that the Bible is the word of God you should do what it teaches and commands.

When Catholics try to read the Bible they are often bewildered because it doesn't bear resemblance to their religion. They often can't understand it and, regrettably, it becomes of no use to them.

Catholics by and large do not read the Holy Scriptures. They are as a group spiritually and Biblically illiterate, they do not know the truth. This is nothing new, Catholics were not permitted to read the Bible before 1911. Since then they have not been encouraged to read it. Their blinders are the Papacy and the clergy. They are being lead into the holy Sea, so to speak, and will all drown in it if they don't wake up.

And this, knowing the season, that already it is time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is salvation nearer to us than when we first believed. Romans 13:11 (ASV)

~~~~~



## **Christian Duty**

(September 10,2014)

To God's people the Bible is the Word from God.

Ephesians 6:11 and 12 (NKJV)

Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

Ephesians 1:15 to 21 (NKJV)

Therefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints, 16 do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers: 17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, 18 the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, 19 and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power 20 which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, 21 far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.

James 1:17 (GNB)

Every good gift and every perfect present comes from heaven; it comes down from God, the Creator of the heavenly lights, who does not change or cause darkness by turning.

Mark 2:28 (NASB)

Consequently, the Son of Man (Jesus) is Lord even of the Sabbath.

Galatians 1:6 (NKJV)

I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel,

2 Corinthians 11:4 (GNB)

For you gladly tolerate anyone who comes to you and preaches a different Jesus, not the one we preached; and you accept a spirit and a gospel completely different from the Spirit and the gospel you received from us!

2 Timothy 3:16 and 17 (NASB)

16 All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; 17 that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.

Hebrews 3:12 (RSV)

Take care, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil, unbelieving heart, leading you to fall away from the living God.

~~~~~

Christianity

(April 22, 2004)

I was surprised to from my sister recently. Surprised also that she has an interest in Christianity. I hope that this interest is genuine and not just for personal gain, i.e. good feelings. She got me thinking along the following lines.

One of the prime responsibilities of a Christian is to change his beliefs in order to conform to Jesus' teachings and the teachings of the Bible. See the parable of the ten virgins, Matthew 25:1-13. One should know when the teachings of a preacher or minister come in conflict with the Holy scriptures. One should not be gullible or sway easily from one belief to another. This takes dedicated effort, study and prayer and time in order to prove all things and to keep what is right or good. It helps to have good truthful teachers, preachers and ministers. Broad is the way that leads to destruction.

Jesus said He would be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. This is the only sign that He gave to this evil generation to prove that He was the Messiah, the Son of God. Mainstream christianity, the broad road, teaches a Friday burial and a Sunday morning resurrection. This accounts for only two nights and one day, kindergarten arithmetic. Do the ministers that you listen to believe Jesus? True Christians believe Jesus not corrupt teachers. He was buried around sunset. Three days and three nights, 72 hours, latter means that He was resurrected around sunset. The tomb was empty Sunday morning because He resurrected on Saturday at the end of the day at sunset. Therefore He was buried on a Wednesday at the end of the day at sunset. Using kindergarten arithmetic this adds up to three days and three nights. If you don t believe this you are calling Jesus a liar and you have no savior.

For a more thorough description of the Biblical proof of this sign see The Good News magazine article entitled Good Friday - Easter Sunday: It Didn't Happen That Way! in the March-April 2004 issue. <http://gnmagazine.org/issues/current/easter.html>

You might find this message cold or heartless. I find it hot with truth and meaning and a sound warning.

I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; I would that you were cold or hot. 16 "So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of My mouth. Revelation 3:15-16 (NASB)

Now these were more noble-minded than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with great eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily, to see whether these things were so. Acts 17:11 (NASB)

As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves, and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful

scheming; 15 but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him, who is the head, even Christ, Ephesians 4:14-15 (NASB)

And Jesus answered and said to them, See to it that no one misleads you. 5 For many will come in My name, saying, "I am the Christ," and will mislead many. Matthew 24:4-5 (NASB) They say that Jesus is the Christ.

Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide, and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter by it. 14 For the gate is small, and the way is narrow that leads to life, and few are those who find it. Matthew 7:13-14 (NASB)

For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires; 4 and will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn aside to myths. 2 Timothy 4:3-4 (NASB)

Do not quench the Spirit; 20 do not despise prophetic utterances. 21 But examine everything carefully; hold fast to that which is good; 22 abstain from every form of evil. 1 Thessalonians 5:19-22

An evil and adulterous generation craves for a sign; and yet no sign shall be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet; 40 for just as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the sea monster, so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh shall stand up with this generation at the judgment, and shall condemn it because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here. 42 The Queen of the South shall rise up with this generation at the judgment and shall condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here. Matthew 12:39-42 (NASB)

But the Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons, 2 by means of the hypocrisy of liars seared in their own conscience as with a branding iron, 1 Timothy 4:1-2 (NASB)

But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. Revelation 21:8

~~~~~

## Church History Overview

(January 1, 2004)

In this brief history of the church I do not intend to compete with Church literature. My intention is not to give a thorough exposition of the progress of Christianity or of a Church. The church has had an impact on me and that is what is significant in my view. Don't ask a shoemaker to fix your teeth. I am not a historian nor a history buff.

I began studying the Bible some time before coming across The Plain Truth, a magazine published by the Worldwide Church of God, whose chief editor was Herbert W. Armstrong. Upon reading the magazine my interest and curiosity peaked. I read all the issues available from the news stand found in my neighborhood. The magazine answered more questions than I had yet formed in my mind. This led me to request most if not all the publications advertised in these magazines. I had spent many frustrating months if not years searching for a religion that could explain the Bible and teach from the Bible because they understood it. Surely such a church must exist, I thought. Why else would God give us the Bible? I learned a great deal from Herbert W. Armstrong and his publications. Things that few groups teach and practice.

Of course the Church did not start with H.W. Armstrong. Things got started during the week of creation when Adam was created. And we are made aware of another beginning by John in his first chapter where we are told that Jesus, the Word, was with God from the beginning and was God. All things came into being by Him, the cherubim, the archangels and the angels, myriads of angels, see Hebrew 12:22. There is a great work of creation being worked out here on earth. Herbert W. Armstrong helped me to understand that like no other person I have ever encountered. I believe that he was a significant beacon in these end times and that the teachings that he instigated are of utmost significance. A phrase he often spoke was -Don't believe me, believe your Bible.- Those who hold to the teachings of the Bible, the whole Bible, not merely a favorite verse or concept here and there, are predominately the members of the offshoots of the Worldwide Church of God.

Herbert W. Armstrong founded the Radio Church of God in the 1930s ( see chart at [www.wcg.org/lit/AboutUs/roots.htm](http://www.wcg.org/lit/AboutUs/roots.htm) ). Since that time it is said that there have been hundreds of splits in the church. You can read a list of some of them posted on the Worldwide Church of God's website ( [www.wcg.org/lit/AboutUs/splits.htm](http://www.wcg.org/lit/AboutUs/splits.htm) ). The United Church of God is one of these offshoots and I am a regular attendant of their services. From my observations and from my knowledge of the Holy Scriptures I can attest that they are making a genuine effort to preach, teach and observe the truths of the Bible. We are all flawed, but some try harder than others to overcome. The Worldwide Church of God is in large part giving up in my humble opinion.

~~~~~

Clever, Foolish Or Humble?

(November 9, 2014)

Mark 7:9 (GNB)

And Jesus continued, You have a clever way of rejecting God's law in order to uphold your own teaching.

Isaiah 29:14 (GNB)

So I will startle them with one unexpected blow after another. Those who are wise will turn out to be fools, and all their cleverness will be useless.

Matthew 11:25

At that time Jesus began to say, I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise, clever, learned and intelligent and revealed them to the humble whose hearts and minds are set on learning truth.

~~~~~

## **Colossians 2:16**

(January 4, 2003)

When the president of a school of medicine tells his graduates to let no one tell them how to ply their trade, he is not telling them to forget everything they learned and to do whatever quackery tickles their fancy. Not at all. He is telling them that they, with their knowledge, their qualifications and their diplomas, are now authoritative and are not to succumb to the whims of others who would impose their ideas on them. He is telling them to have faith in their knowledge and understanding, not to do away with it.

The same applies to Colossians 2:16. When Paul tells his astute audience, "Therefore let no one act as your judge in regards to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day -" (New American Standard Bible), he is telling us that we are now authorities in these matters, not the general public nor casual hearer nor the leader or follower of some pagan religion. He is speaking to a learned group not to neophytes. The neophyte needs to establish a foundational knowledge in regards to food, drink, festivals, new moons and Sabbaths. Let us not be hypocritical, we do not start our education with a graduation speech.

~~~~~

Colossians 2:16-17 Continued

(March 6, 2004)

Therefore let no one act as your judge in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day 17 things which are a mere shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ. Colossians 2:16-17

This scripture is one which has caused much controversy among promoters of God's word. The controversy is not within any one group but rather between groups. The misunderstanding is so great that not all groups can be right. Some are right and some are wrong. Some believe the truth others believe lies. Some believe Jesus and the word of God while others believe the interpretation of men.

I will attempt to get right to the point and remain brief in my explanation of these verses. At the same time I will try to be thorough as I expound my understanding.

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being.

This passage is talking about Jesus. It identifies Jesus as the creator spoken of in Genesis. It identifies Jesus as the God of the old testament. This understanding is crucial to your relationship with Christ and with God the Father.

Let me deal with the end of this passage, Colossians 2:17, first: the substance belongs to Christ. So let us see what Christ has to say about food and drink, festival, new moon and the Sabbath day.

And YHVH spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the living things which ye may eat among all the beasts that are on the earth. Leviticus 11:1-2

Read all of Leviticus 11 to see what Jesus the Christ has to say to the children of Israel concerning what they should and should not eat. These are Jesus instructions not man's.

Now suppose one of you fathers is asked by his son for a fish; he will not give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? 12 Or if he is asked for an egg, he will not give him a scorpion, will he? 13 If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him? Luke 11:11-13

Listen, my son, and be wise, and keep your heart on the right path. Do not join those who drink too much wine or gorge themselves on meat, for drunkards and gluttons become poor, and drowsiness clothes them in rags.

Proverbs 23:19-21

This is a day you are to commemorate; for the generations to come you shall celebrate it as a festival to the LORD a lasting ordinance. Exodus 12:14

The word festival is translated as feast in various Bible versions. You can read about the Feasts in Exodus 12 and 13 and they are mentioned in other places in both the old and new testaments. You will notice in Exodus 12:14 that it is a lasting ordinance.

Blow the trumpet at the new moon, At the full moon, on our feast-day. For it is a statute for Israel, An ordinance of the God of Jacob. Psalm 81:3

I emphasize, the God of Jacob is our Jesus Christ as we respectfully call Him.

Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is a sabbath of the Lord your God; in it you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you. 11 For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day and made it holy. Exodus 20:8-11

As for the first part of Colossians 2:16, remember this:

Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: Luke 6:37

Also notice that these things are a mere shadow of what is to come. The greater meaning has yet to be revealed. If you cast away the insight which the Jesus gives us through the Bible, considering the shadow as nothing, you will not be given greater insight and will not be part of God's Kingdom.

This is a very brief view of what Jesus has to say about the things mentioned in Colossians 2:16-17. There is a considerable amount of material on each of these topics and you can research them for yourselves if you have the interest. Man has other things to say about these things which are of no relevance except to cause division and to lead astray.

Thou art near, O Lord, And all Thy commandments are truth.

Psalm 119:151

Read all of Psalm 119. It talks about ordinances, laws, statutes and commandments.

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Philippians 2:12-13

~~~~~

# CONTRITE

(December 21,2012)

## Introduction

I have been married for more than three years now. My wife is now a participant in many of my Bible studies and discussions. We came across a point of misunderstanding recently that has lead me to write this sermonette. Other events have also occurred in the meantime that have influenced its contents. With God all things work for good.

My topic for this sermonette is the word contrite.

## SPS – Specific Purpose Statement

What does the word contrite mean?

## Body

What does it mean to have a contrite spirit? Why is it often misunderstood? How is being contrite different from being repentant?

My Webster's dictionary defines contrite as an adjective meaning penitent, thoroughly sorry especially for sin.

This definition sounds exactly like one for repentant. Contrite is not the same as repentant.

My King James dictionary defines contrite as Crushed, broken or bruised in spirit. Crushed, broken or bruised in spirit.

This is quite a contrast from the meaning given in the Webster dictionary which would easily lead someone who relied on it to misunderstanding. The King James dictionary is much more in line with the true definition of contrite.

One repents of having done something wrong or of having sinned.

To be contrite, on the other hand, usually comes from having been wronged or of having sin committed against you and you reacting to it.

Please open your Bibles and turn to Isaiah 66, the last chapter of Isaiah, verses 1 and 2.

Isaiah 66:1-2 (Revised Standard Version)

Thus says the LORD: "Heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool; what is the house which you would build for me, and what is the place of my rest? 2 All these things

my hand has made, and so all these things are mine, says the LORD. But this is the man to whom I will look, he that is humble and contrite in spirit, and trembles at my word.

If your spirit has been bruised by the affairs of this world you should not despair because God understands, will look on you and will not abandon or give up on you. But you should also be humble and respectful of the word of God as the verse states.

The world is full of injustices, unfairness and evil. Some are bound to fall victim or to be adversely affected by it. It was not easy for Jesus to continue to do the will of His Father when He was nailed and dying but He pressed on to the end. It was not a time to express joy. Joy was far from Him in those moments as it is for one with a contrite spirit.

Having children shot dead while attending school can cause some, especially parents, to become contrite in spirit, that is broken hearted or grievous.

This is very different from someone who is talking on a cell phone while driving and kills a child. The person having committed such an act might become very sorrowful and repentant and may never use a cell phone while driving again. This is repentance.

The contrite are often innocent. The repentant are guilty.

Another thing that may lead to being contrite is being wronged for doing right. This is what the bible has to say in this regard.

Please turn to Luke 6. Luke chapter 6 verses 27 and 28.

Luke 6:27-28 (New King James Version)

But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, 28bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.

pray for those who mistreat you. Says the New American Standard Bible.

Your enemies, those who hate you and those who mistreat you or spitefully use you are those who cause you to become contrite, that is to have a broken, bruised or grievous spirit.

But this verse also contains the cure. Let's read it again.

Luke 6:27-28 (NKJV)

But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, 28bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.

This develops Godly character, righteousness. This is the antidote to being contrite. Love, do good, bless and pray. This is the way to heal the wounds of injustice. In this way will you attain life. It is the way of God, the way of a Christian.

You who are contrite are not alone. You are not forgotten nor rejected as we saw in Isaiah 66:2. We have a great example to follow, One who is acquainted with sorrow, Jesus.

Look at Mark chapter 14, Mark 14 verse 34.

Mark 14:34 (NASB)

And He, Jesus, said to them, - My soul is deeply grieved to the point of death; remain here and keep watch.

Jesus was contrite here. You probably remember the scenario. His goal was to save mankind according to His Father's will. Had He been repentant for having created man He would have had the intention of putting them all to death. We all know that this was not the case. His objective was to forgive and to save mankind. He was contrite. He was deeply grieved because of what He had to suffer because of the sins of man, not because of His own sins. We know that He was without sin. He was contrite, not repentant.

Let's read Isaiah 66:2 again

But this is the man to whom I will look, he that is humble and contrite in spirit, and trembles at my word.

Jesus was certainly a prime example. The verse is also encouragement to all those who are of a contrite spirit, God will look upon you. Jesus is a prime example and in Him lies hope for all through the way and the resurrection.

Jesus did not need to repent for He was without sin. This did not spare Him from being contrite to the point of death.

See Mark 14:34 again.

Mark 14:34 (NASB)

And Jesus said to them, - My soul is deeply grieved to the point of death;

I think this verse gives us a very good definition of what it means to be contrite, to grieve deeply to the point of death.

Conclusion

There is much in the Bible that is misunderstood by many. We should continue to study, to research, to learn and to instruct each other and others.

Being humble is easy if you give it any effort at all. What are we compared to God? Being contrite is difficult to overcome. It can only be done through the grace of God who has given us a savior, Jesus, and a guide, the Bible.

It helps to have a wife who can give a different perspective on a problem or situation that may otherwise go unnoticed.

Thanks be to God for all things!

~~~~

CONTRITE - Definition

(February 18, 2013)

Introduction

I have been married for more than three years now. My wife is now a participant in many of my Bible studies and discussions. We came across a point of misunderstanding recently that has lead me to write this sermonette. Other events have also occurred in the meantime that have influenced its contents. With God all things work for good.

My topic for this sermonette is the word contrite.

SPS – Specific Purpose Statement - What does the word contrite mean?

Body

Why is it often misunderstood?

My Webster's dictionary defines contrite as an adjective meaning penitent, thoroughly sorry especially for sin.

This definition sounds a lot like one for repentant. To be contrite is not the same as to be repentant.

My King James dictionary defines contrite as Crushed, broken or bruised in spirit. Crushed, broken or bruised in spirit.

This is different from the meaning given in the Webster dictionary which would easily lead someone who relied on it to misunderstanding. The King James dictionary is much more in line with the true definition of contrite which distinguishes it from repentant.

One repents of having done something wrong or of having sinned.

To be contrite, on the other hand, usually comes from having been wronged or of having sin committed against you and you reacting to it, or of having suffered the loss of a loved one for example.

Please open your Bibles and turn to Isaiah 66, the last chapter of Isaiah, verse 2.

The word translated as contrite in this verse is Strong's number 5223 which is also translated elsewhere as lame of feet. Just to give you an idea of some of the challenges of translating.

Isaiah 66:2 (Revised Standard Version)

All these things my hand has made, and so all these things are mine, says the LORD. But this is the man to whom I will look, he that is humble and contrite in spirit, and trembles at my word.

Being humble and trembling at God's word are righteous ways and so being contrite of spirit is associated with righteousness here, not with sin.

If your spirit has been bruised by the affairs of this world you should not despair because God understands, will look on you and will not abandon or give up on you, you being a member of His church.

The world is full of injustices, unfairness and evil. Some are bound to fall victim or to be adversely affected by it. It was not easy for Jesus to continue to do the will of His Father when He was betrayed, then tried, then nailed and dying but He pressed on to the end. It was not a time to express joy. It was a time for being contrite.

Having children shot dead while attending school can cause some, especially parents, to become contrite in spirit, that is broken hearted, crushed and grievous.

This is very different from someone who is talking on a cell phone while driving and kills a child. The person having committed such an act might become very sorrowful and may never use a cell phone while driving again. This is being repentant.

The contrite are often innocent. The repentant are always guilty.

Something that may lead to being contrite is being wronged for doing right. This is what the bible has to say in this regard.

Please turn to Psalm 34. Psalm chapter 34 verses 17 and 18.

The word translated as contrite in this verse is Strong's number 1793 and is elsewhere translated as destruction.

Psalm 34:17-18 (New King James Version)

The righteous cry out, and the LORD hears,
And delivers them out of all their troubles.
The LORD is near to those who have a broken heart,
And saves such as have a contrite spirit.

You can see here that the contrite are again associated with the righteous. I believe that this is the proper use of the term contrite.

Contrite and repentant do have similarities. A repentant person can become sorrowful to the point of being contrite then a course of action is required by the repentant to change his ways. A person can be contrite without being repentant, if he or she has not sinned, and now need only adjust in order to be able to cope with the new scenario.

You who are contrite are not alone. You are not forgotten nor rejected as we saw in Isaiah 66:2 and again here in Psalm 34:18.

We have a great example to follow, One who is acquainted with sorrow, Jesus.

Look at Mark chapter 14, please turn to Mark 14 verse 34.

Here we will see how Jesus describes His own condition. We will see how bruised or crushed He was.

Mark 14:34 (NASB)

And He, Jesus, said to them, - My soul is deeply grieved to the point of death; remain here and keep watch.

Jesus was contrite here. You probably remember the scenario in Gethsemane just before His arrest. His goal was to save mankind according to His Father's will. Had He been repentant for having created man He would have had the intention of putting everyone to death. We know that this was not the case. His objective was to forgive and to save mankind. He was contrite. He was deeply grieved because of what He had to suffer because of the sins of man, not because of His own sins. We know that He was without sin. He was contrite. He was on the right track.

Let me read Isaiah 66:2 again. You don't need to turn there.

But this is the man to whom I will look, he that is humble and contrite in spirit, and trembles at my word.

Jesus was certainly a prime example. The verse is also encouragement to all those who are of a contrite spirit, God will look upon you. Jesus is a prime example and in Him lies hope for all through the way and the resurrection.

Jesus did not need to repent for He was without sin. This did not spare Him from being contrite to the point of death.

See Mark 14:34 again.

Mark 14:34 (NASB)

And Jesus said to them, - My soul is deeply grieved to the point of death;

I think this verse gives us a very good definition of what it means to be contrite, to grieve deeply to the point of death. To me this agrees with the King James definition, to be crushed, broken or bruised in spirit.

This is in contrast to my Webster's dictionary and I believe it needs to be rectified.

Being contrite is difficult to overcome. It can only be done through the grace of God who has given us a savior, Jesus, and a guide, the Bible. We must persevere onto the end.

Conclusion

There is much in the Bible that is misunderstood by many. Just count the number of denominations in the world and all their false beliefs to give you an idea. We should continue to study, to research, to learn and to teach each other and others.

It helps to have a wife, someone who may ask a question about a topic that is misunderstood and that may otherwise go unnoticed.

Thanks be to God for all things!

~~~~~

## Crossing the Red Sea

(February 26, 2009)

There are at least four passages that tell you how many men made up Israel at that time, Exodus 12:37, Numbers 1:46, Numbers 2:32 and Numbers 11:21. In Exodus 12:37 and Numbers 11:21 an approximate number of 600,000 footmen is given. In Numbers 1:46 and 2:32 the number is more specific as Moses was asked by God to count the men, the number here is 603,550 men over twenty years of age and able to go to war, so say up to about sixty years of age. If we use common demographics we have at least as many women, 600,000. That brings them to about 1.2 million. In Canada today about 20% of the population is below 20 years of age, so lets add 400,000 children. There is also about 20% of the population in Canada above 60 years of age so lets add another 400,000 elderly. That brings us to 2 million people, a very conservative estimate since they tended to have much larger families back then and people lived longer lives.

For two million people to cross the Red Sea in one night I suspect that they walked about 600 people wide by about 4000 people deep. With 5 feet for each person they would be about 4 miles in length. That would allow for the tribe of Levi which was not numbered (see Numbers 1:47 and 2:33) and for some of the much cattle and perhaps wagons for the elderly or about 2.4 million people. If the Red sea was 20 miles across at the point of crossing, plus the 4 miles of people, they would have walked at about 2 miles per hour for 12 hours, sunset to dawn (Exodus 14:20, 24, Deuteronomy 16:1).

There is evidence that the Israelites were very well organized. Their camps for example were set up in a cross formation with three tribes on each compass point from the tribe of Levi which was set up in the middle (Numbers 2). Whether they got organized before or after the crossing does not deter from the fact that they could not have crossed single file or in a narrow file, such as was depicted in the Movie Exodus, since it would have taken them too long to cross.

At 4 miles per hour they could have traveled 48 miles in 12 hours. That would have allowed for about 80 people wide and 30,000 deep, more or less. The line would have been about 28 miles long with five feet per person. They would have walked about 48 miles.

At 8 miles per hour they could have been 30 people wide and 80,000 deep. The line would have been about 76 miles long and the people at the rear would have traveled about 96 miles. Most would probably have died of exhaustion at this pace.

Just to give you an idea.

~~~~~

Daily Steps To Good Physical, Mental And Spiritual Health

(May 12, 2011)

Have faith and trust in God.

Read, believe and obey the Bible.

Pray, meditate and act on your knowledge.

Embrace an attitude of gratitude and joy.

Get along with others.

Do not smoke.

Do not drink pop or fruit juice.

Drink freshly squeezed vegetable juice.

Drink plenty of water throughout the day.

Drink a cup of water half an hour before every meal.

Eat all natural food only with no preservatives or colour added.

Main meals should be half vegetables, one quarter starchy food and one quarter meat or fish.

Eat a variety of foods.

Switch to using sea salt.

Eat a little honey and cinnamon.

Eat nuts.

Eat plenty of fruit and raw vegetables.

Eat the fruit between meals.

Get some exercise.

Get some sunlight.

Get some fresh air.

Get proper rest.

~~~~~

## **Darwin's Evolution**

(May 22, 2006)

Darwin really didn't have much of an evolution; he lived for a while then he died. In time I think he will be forgotten like the inventor of the toothpick. Darwin, I suspect, spent much of his life groping in misery. He was truly a person born out of his time. It would have been better had he been born millions of years ago. At that time he would not have had to combat the overwhelming evidence of creation but would rather have been living during a time of increasing death and extermination of life on earth, a time of devolution, Satan's time.

God intervened, for one week to be exact. He restored life on earth creating animals after the likeness of those that had pre-existed, each after its own kind. Some that were of little benefit were cut down to size or not recreated at all. He established a harmonious and diversified blend of plants and animals that would co-exist in a sophisticated intertwining of functions and mutual dependence from the onset. The complexity of the system can be compared to the complexity of a living organism or of DNA. Not only is life dependent on other life forms but it is also dependent on the minerals of the earth, water, air and sunshine, all in appropriate proportions, truly miraculous.

Darwin and his followers really didn't and don't have much use for a creator. They are in denial. But there are many who cannot see past Darwin's clever theory. They believe in God and believe in evolution. There is such a thing as micro evolution. It has been going on for thousands of years, about six thousand. Every creature born looks a little different than his father or mother. This seems to be more common in cats, dogs and humans than in the rest of the species, a salmon looks like a salmon, a hawk like a hawk and a deer like a deer. Micro evolution is the only observable type of evolution going on today. What went on prior to the week of creation is not what is in effect now and is of little or no significance as far as a relationship with our creator is concerned.

Of those who believe in God there are few who have come to the knowledge of Yahweh, the God of the Bible, known to some as Jesus of Nazareth. There is only one way to come to the conclusion that the Bible is from God and that is to read it and study it. It is imperative that one lives by its principles and directives in order to please God. It is not imperative to memorize it book, chapter and verse, only to live according to its guidance from the heart. Many who believe in God do not follow His Biblically given instructions and therefore cannot please Him. The Bible is the Way of God, no other concocted way will get you into His Kingdom. We must become obedient to our Creator, not to the idealisms of men, women or self. We learn from the Word of God that there is no coming to God except through Christ Jesus His Son, who is Yahweh, the God of the "Old Testament" or First Testament. Just as a last will and testament needs to be amended when new child is born into a family, so a New Testament was written for the Second Adam.

Darwin's theory of evolution does not bring life to anyone or any thing. If you believe in Darwin's theory you will still die. It carries no benefits to its bearers. But if you believe in the Testaments of God then you have the promise of eternal life for Jesus' disciples. Will you become one of us? Don't be so broad minded as to miss what is most significant. Don't be so far sighted as to overlook what is right before you. Let your mind evolve in righteousness and truth, not in deceptive suppositions and figments of the imagination. If evolution was of any significance it would have been mentioned in the Bible. What is important is the concept of a Creator and reverence for Him.

May He have mercy on us sinners.

~~~~~

Dates For Jesus

(January 26, 2014)

John the Baptist began his ministry only months before Jesus began His Ministry, both at the age of 30 years old. (Luke 3:23) In fact, Jesus began His ministry after being baptized by John in the Jordan River. (Mark 1:9) John was six months older than Jesus (Luke 1:36-38) and probably began to baptize six months before Jesus began to preach. Since they were only six months apart, they were born in the same year. That year was 4 BC. They turned 30 in 27 AD. Jesus had a 3 and ½ year ministry and died at 33 and ½ years of age.

According to the Law, what we call the Old Testament, priests could begin to minister at 30 years of age. Jesus was born in 4 BC and died in 31 AD at the age of 33 and ½ . He had a 3 and ½ year ministry. Count the years;

4,3,2,1,1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11,12,13,14,15,16,17,18,19,20,21,22,23,24,25,26,27,28,29,30,31.

Remember that Jesus was born in the early fall and died in the early spring. He would have turned 30 in the early fall and would have been baptized by John at that time. That would have been in the year 27 AD.

These dates are anchored on the fact that in 31 AD the First day of Unleavened Bread fell on a Thursday. This is very significant because it coincides with the scriptures that state that Jesus was three days and three nights in the grave having died as the Passover sacrifice, thus the name Lamb of God, on a Wednesday afternoon, was buried at the end of that day before sunset and the onset of the High Day Sabbath, the First Day of Unleavened Bread, on Thursday, the women bought and prepared the anointing spices on Friday, they rested on the regular Sabbath, Jesus was resurrected at the end of the regular Sabbath and the tomb was found empty early Sunday morning. These accounts are verified in the four Gospels. This makes the year 31 AD the year of Christ's death and resurrection.

~~~~~

## **Destiny**

(August 12, 2013)

If you get good instruction you often get good results. If you get bad instructions you usually get bad results.

So much of the world attributes life to nature or mother nature or natural forces. It is considered a Godless force by many. How demonic.

The force that gives life is divine. It is from God, a loving, merciful and just God. There is purpose to His actions. He has a divine goal and destiny.

Through the only begotten Son of God, Jesus, the transgressions against God are forgiven of those who believe and repent. Jesus has already ministered. The messages and commandments are out, we need to believe and to obey. He has already risen from the dead, we need to believe and to respect Him. He is now at the right hand of our Father, we need to believe and to honour Him. He will return as King of Kings and Lord of Lords, we must be prepared to take further orders and to take action. He will rule for a thousand years with a rod of iron, we must be willing to serve Him. He will judge at the great white throne judgment, we must be prepared to assist Him.

Then there will be a new earth and a new heaven. Then God the Father will come with the New Jerusalem prepared for Himself, for His Son and for Their family and they will dwell on the new earth forever and ever in peace and harmony with each other.

Are you determined to get there? Are you listening to proper instruction from proper reliable sources? Are you in the process of eliminating all nonsense from your treasure of ideas, understanding and beliefs? Do you believe the message from God, the Bible, or are you founded in myths propagated by various men in any number of influential rolls past or present? Let me warn you that such men are the instruments of Satan the devil.

Is your labour in vain? Or will your efforts result in success? The proof is in the pudding, as they say. The recipe is the Word of God, the Bible. Reject the recipe and you reject God and the pudding will be a failure. God knows His works. He cannot be fooled, out witted or over powered, do not kid yourselves, do not let your pride get in your way. If you want respect, respect God first.

What will happen in that great white throne judgment? People who reject the teachings of Jesus will burn in fire, people who insist on propagating myth will burn in fire. This is the second death. They will be consumed by the fire and will never again be seen or heard from. It is a last and permanent death. They will be reduced to smoke and ashes. The smoke will go up for ever and the ashes will be trampled over by the feet of the saints. Awake, do not let this become your destiny.

Those who accept the teachings and authority of Christ Jesus will be given the gift of eternal life as part of the extended family of God to live a life free of evil.

If the gospel is hidden it is hidden from those who are being lost, lost to death. Do not trust those who are hiding the gospel from you. Awake, grab hold of the freedom that God has set before you and the intelligence and understanding that God has given you and put it to good use, to your best advantage. Do not waste another minute, start a true and meaningful relationship with your Father and Creator God by hearing His Words from His book the Bible. There is no better source of knowledge, understanding and wisdom. It is a source of rest from futility.

Don't spend your whole life in ignorance of the number one book in the world ever since it was first written at the time of Moses. Wake up and make the right choices. Take control of the destiny that God our Father is offering through His Son Jesus and through the pages of the Bible. Stand up to your rights to freedom.

~~~~~


Destroyed

Hosea 4:6 (NASB)

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being My priest. Since you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children.

The Bible Is The Authority On God

The Bible is the authority on God and Jesus and the Way to salvation.

You must develop trust in the Bible, get to know it.

To get to know and understand it the right church and ministers of Jesus Christ are a great asset.

It is vanity to be literate without knowledge of the Bible.

Check out How To Understand The Bible by United Church of God.

Act Or Die

John 10:25–30 (GNB)

Jesus answered, “I have already told you, but you would not believe me. The things I do by my Father’s authority speak on my behalf; but you will not believe, for you are not my sheep. My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me. I give them eternal life, and they shall never die. No one can snatch them away from me. What my Father has given me is greater than everything, and no one can snatch them away from the Father’s care. The Father and I are one.”

Christ Solves Problems

Christianity genuinely solves problems.

The rest is make believe and wishful thinking.

John 14:1 (NIV84)

Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me (Jesus Christ).

Colossians 2:8 (NKJV)

Beware lest anyone cheat you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the basic principles of the world, and not according to Christ.

~~~~~

## Divorce

(December 6, 2003)

There is much unholiness in the land. Even those who pretend to be righteous are living in error (sin). The following are passages from the Bible on the topic of divorce. It is plain to see from these scriptures that many marriages are adulterous situations and should never have taken place. The self-righteous and arrogant, those who believe that their beliefs and practises are superior to the teachings of the Bible and of Jesus, are leading society down a path of self destruction.

When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens that she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found some indecency in her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce and puts it in her hand and sends her out from his house, 2 and she leaves his house and goes and becomes another man s wife, 3 and if the latter husband turns against her and writes her a certificate of divorce and puts it in her hand and sends her out of his house, or if the latter husband dies who took her to be his wife, 4 then her former husband who sent her away is not allowed to take her again to be his wife, since she has been defiled; for that is an abomination before the Lord, and you shall not bring sin on the land which the Lord your God gives you as an inheritance. Deuteronomy 24:1-4

For I hate divorce, says the Lord, the God of Israel, Malchi 2:16

And it was said, -Whoever sends his wife away, let him give her a certificate of divorce-; 32 but I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except for the cause of unchastity, makes her commit adultery; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery. Matthew 5:31-32

Jesus said to them, Because of your hardness of heart, Moses permitted you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning it has not been this way. 9 And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery. Matthew 19:8-9

Note that immorality is reason for divorce which has a broader scope than adultery in this language but which may be indistinguishable in fact.

Because of your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. 6 But from the beginning of creation, God made them male and female. 7 For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, 8 and the two shall become one flesh; consequently they are no longer two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate. Mark 10:5-9

And in the house the disciples began questioning Him about this again. 11 And He said to them, Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against

her; 12 and if she herself divorces her husband and marries another man, she is committing adultery. Mark 10:10-12

To the married I give this command (not I, but the Lord): A wife must not separate from her husband. But if she does, she must remain unmarried or else be reconciled to her husband. And a husband must not divorce his wife. 1 Corinthians 7:10-11

To the rest I say this (I, not the Lord): If any brother has a wife who is not a believer and she is willing to live with him, he must not divorce her. And if a woman has a husband who is not a believer and he is willing to live with her, she must not divorce him. For the unbelieving husband has been sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife has been sanctified through her believing husband. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but as it is, they are holy. 1 Corinthians 7:12-14

Because of the present crisis, I think that it is good for you to remain as you are. Are you married? Do not seek a divorce. Are you unmarried? Do not look for a wife. But if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But those who marry will face many troubles in this life, and I want to spare you this. 1 Corinthians 7:26-28

If you are a Christian you will take these scriptures to heart and live by them. If you do not then you are either not a Christian or a false Christian. Only true Christians will attain God's Kingdom and eternal life.

then know this, you and all the people of Israel: It is by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified but whom God raised from the dead, that this man stands before you healed. He is the stone you builders rejected, which has become the capstone. Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved. Acts 4:10-12

~~~~~

Does Increase In Knowledge Increase Intelligence?

(1996)

2 Peter 3:18

But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Ecclesiastes 4:1

So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side {side: Heb. hand} of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.

John 14:15-17

If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Numbers 12:3

(Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

Psalms 37:11

But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

Zephaniah 2:3

Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

Matthew 5:5

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Matthew 11:28-30

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

Matthew 21:5

Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

1 Thessalonians 2:7

But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

2 Timothy 2:24-26

And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient {patient: or, forbearing}, 25In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; 26And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

Titus 3:2

To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

James 3:13-18

Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. 14But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. 15This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual {sensual: or, natural}, devilish. 16For where envying and strife is, there is confusion {confusion: Gr. tumult, unquietness} and every evil work. 17But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality {partiality: or, wrangling}, and without hypocrisy. 18And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Philippians 2:14-16

Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15That ye may be blameless and harmless {harmless: or, sincere}, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

1 Peter 2:18-20

Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward (perverse). 19For this is thankworthy {thankworthy: or, thank}, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. 20For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted (clouted) for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable {acceptable: or, thank} with God.

1 Corinthians 5:8

Therefore let us keep the feast {the feast: or, holyday}, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

1 Corinthians 14:20

Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men {men: Gr. perfect, or, of a ripe age}.

Ephesians 4:31-32

Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ s sake hath forgiven you.

Colossians 3:8-13

But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. 12Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 13Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel {quarrel: or, complaint} against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

Titus 3:1-7

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, 2To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. 3For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. 4But after that the kindness and love {love: or, pity} of God our Saviour toward man appeared, 5Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 6Which he shed on us abundantly {abundantly: Gr. richly} through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

1 Peter 2:1-4

Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: 3If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. 4To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

1 Corinthians 5:6-8

Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed {or, is slain} for us: 8Therefore let us keep the feast {or, holyday}, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

~~~~~

## **Dominant Religion verses Christianity**

(August 12, 2014)

Romans 10:2 (AMP)

2 I bear them witness that they have a [certain] zeal and enthusiasm for God, but it is not enlightened and according to [correct and vital] knowledge.

Romans 10:8 (AMP)

8 But what does it say? The Word (God's message in Christ) is near you, on your lips and in your heart; that is, the Word (the message, the basis and object) of faith which we preach, [Deut. 30:14.]

Galatians 3:10 (AMP)

10 And all who depend on the Law [who are seeking to be justified by obedience to the Law of rituals] are under a curse and doomed to disappointment and destruction, for it is written in the Scriptures, Cursed (accursed, devoted to destruction, doomed to eternal punishment) be everyone who does not continue to abide (live and remain) by all the precepts and commands written in the Book of the Law and to practice them. [Deut. 27:26.]

John 3:36 (AMP)

36 And he who believes in (has faith in, clings to, relies on) the Son has (now possesses) eternal life. But whoever disobeys (is unbelieving toward, refuses to trust in, disregards, is not subject to) the Son will never see (experience) life, but [instead] the wrath of God abides on him. [God's displeasure remains on him; His indignation hangs over him continually.] [Hab. 2:4.]

1 Corinthians 1:30 (AMP)

30 But it is from Him that you have your life in Christ Jesus, Whom God made our Wisdom from God, [revealed to us a knowledge of the divine plan of salvation previously hidden, manifesting itself as] our Righteousness [thus making us upright and putting us in right standing with God], and our Consecration [making us pure and holy], and our Redemption [providing our ransom from eternal penalty for sin].

Deuteronomy 30:10 (GNB)

10but you will have to obey him and keep all his laws that are written in this book of his teachings. You will have to turn to him with all your heart.

~~~~~


Do Roman Catholics Believe In Anything?

(2014)

Their churches are full of icons, idols and statues, call them what you want, but they claim that they do not worship them. They use them but they don't worship them? And yet I have seen some, even the Pope, kissing their feet. Let's give them the benefit of the doubt, they are nothing.

They use bibles but they have their own translations, they have their own translators, they have their own original counterfeit ancient manuscripts and subsequently there own adulterated, to use a Godly term, doctrine based on the imagination of a long history of dreamers.

They say they believe in one god but it is not the God of the true Bible. As we have just seen, they have no respect for the author of the real Bible. The true Bible reveals that there is no other God but Himself. So again the Roman Catholic Church believes in something that does not exist, that is nothing.

They say they believe in one church but it is a melting pot of as many religions as possible combined into one incoherent, perverse, dressed up masquerade of incomprehensible impostors.

In summary, to the Roman Catholics, idols are nothing, the Bible is nothing, God is nothing and religion is a masquerade.

If they believe in anything it is likely intimidation and deception. How repulsive.

How ironic that the simplicity and truth of the real Word of God is repulsive to them.

The final and correct translation of the Holy Scriptures is a work in progress by the true followers of Christ in their hearts and minds against much worldly opposition lead by none other than Satan the Devil ultimately.

Today some of the long standing Bible publishing companies like Thomas Nelson Inc. and Zondervan are now owned by HarperCollins Publishers which is in turn owned by Rupert Murdoch a Roman Catholic. Mr. Murdoch has a conflict of interest. This looks like a wolf in charge of a hen house, how long will it be before the chickens start showing bite marks? or do they already?

The call of God to His people is to come out of religious Babylon as stated in the word of God in Revelation 18:4 to 8. Babylon is the origin of the Roman Catholic religion. Give yourself a chance at salvation, open and read the Bible, the word of God. This is how God is working. Seek God while He may be found lest you become just another victim of Satan the Devil.

~~~~~

## **Earth**

(December 17, 2009)

This earth that we know is a temporary earth. A new earth is coming.

“For just as the new heavens and the new earth  
Which I make will endure before Me,” declares the LORD ...  
Issaiah 66:22 (NASB)

13 But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in  
which righteousness dwells.  
2 Peter 3:13 (NASB)

1 AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed  
away, and there is no longer any sea.  
Revelation 21:1 (NASB)

~~~~~

Education Or Preparation

(December 8, 2007)

Greetings fellow members and guests.

When you start a new job, the quicker the boss can use you to generate income the better. If you already have a working knowledge of your job it is of great benefit to the company. In order to be prepared for a job you need some education. Otherwise, you need some on the job training. On the job training can be more specific and practical but can also take longer and might mean slower increases in responsibilities and promotions.

My first civilian job was as a member of a survey crew for the City of Bathurst N.B. It was a summer job and I attended university the rest of the year. I knew very little about surveying. After a couple of summers I decided that I would switch to the surveying in engineering at university. So I ended up getting some education as well as some on the job training in the same field early in my career.

My best friend in those days, had been in a competition for years with some old classmates from his former town, to see who would get top grades in school. It seemed like a very healthy and worthy goal. They all got passionately involved in this competition and it carried on to an extent into university. The three other boys were pointed out to me there. Some of them had stopped being friends. I don't know why but two of them committed suicide before graduating. The last graduated with very high marks and committed suicide shortly after starting work. My friend is still alive and is a city planner in Vancouver.

You can see that education is not necessarily a good or safe way to go and that competition can be dangerous. My mother tried to instill in me a highly competitive spirit from the start of schooling but I rejected it. I'm glad I did, I might have ended up like those boys, dead young. I believe in paying attention and learning as much as I can in all aspects of life not just school courses. It is often better to make your friends look good than taking the spotlight and laughing at them. The same is true in team sports, it is often better to be a team player than a stand out star, ask Isaiah Thomas or his coach.

There are more ways to get an education than to attend college or university, though some careers require a formal education and certification. Your family doctors and your mechanics are examples. You can be self taught if you have a good reasoning mind. You need to know what you want to learn, then search out the materials or books you need and start experimenting and learning. Dr. Moller is mostly self taught and designs and builds vertical takeoff and landing aircrafts. You can learn a lot from the internet and may not even need to buy a single book these days. That is how I learned to program and manage my website.

When it comes to the scriptures I find the Bible of tremendous value to learn the way of God but it does not end there. For example I find some of Paul's writing difficult to understand so I have to figure some things out for myself. Some things that Paul says I disagree with and so I have to justify my beliefs, for example the ideas behind competition just mentioned. Very few of us are miracle workers but we still need to be effective Christians in life. There is much to learn from life itself that is not well explained in the Bible or in words. Sometimes silence is more effective than anything.

Growing up in a family environment is an education. I learned to deal with different characters. I also learned that I function better on my own but it took a while to become effective. Jesus had to leave His family but some of them ended up following Him. I always tried to stay active at something throughout my life. For years it was physical fitness then it was studying the scriptures, then writing and I was employed full time through most of the years. It's been an education.

Education by itself is not very effective. You need goals to put what you learned to use, perseverance in applying it, resourcefulness to continue to learn more and to find more applications, good health to stay active, drive or ambition to keep going, and the love of God to sustain you and encourage you through it all.

~~~~~

## Evening and The Passover Lamb

(April 8, 2004)

Your boasting is not good. Don't you know that a little yeast works through the whole batch of dough? 7 Get rid of the old yeast that you may be a new batch without yeast as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. 8 Therefore let us keep the Festival, not with the old yeast, the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with bread without yeast, the bread of sincerity and truth. 1 Corinthians 5:6-8 The New International Version, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House) 1984.

Verse 7 above clearly states that Christ is our Passover Lamb. He was prophesied to have been sacrificed thousands of years beforehand, probably since the first sacrificial lamb to provide skins for Adam and Eve. Christ died in mid afternoon on the fourteenth of the first month, put to death chiefly due to the efforts of the Pharisees. Notice also that Paul is promoting the observance of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Josiah celebrated the Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem, and the Passover lamb was slaughtered on the fourteenth day of the first month. 1 Chronicles 35:1 The New International Version, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House) 1984.

Notice that in the old testament the lamb was slaughtered on the fourteenth. Some believe that it was probably in mid afternoon coinciding with the time of Christ's death. Others believe that it was at the onset of the fourteenth, the evening before.

5 'Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats. 6 'And you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month, then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight. 7 'Moreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it. 8 'And they shall eat the flesh that same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. Exodus 12:5-8 The New American Standard Bible, (La Habra, California: The Lockman Foundation) 1977.

Notice above that the lamb is slain on the fourteenth and is to be eaten with unleavened bread. There is some debate as to the meaning of twilight. 14 'Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the Lord; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance. 15 'Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, but on the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses; for whoever eats anything leavened from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. 16 'And on the first day you shall have a holy assembly, and another holy assembly on the seventh day; no work at all shall be done on them, except what must be eaten by every person, that alone may be prepared by you. 17 'You shall also observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance. 18 'In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at

evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-first day of the month at evening. 19 'Seven days there shall be no leaven found in your houses; for whoever eats what is leavened, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he is an alien or a native of the land. 20 'You shall not eat anything leavened; in all your dwellings you shall eat unleavened bread.' Exodus 12:14-20 The New American Standard Bible, (La Habra, California: The Lockman Foundation) 1977.

Again above notice that unleavened bread is to be eaten for seven days, from the end of the fourteenth to the end of the twenty first. We traditionally observe the fifteenth and the twenty first days of the first month as Holy days and I believe that is correct. The fifteenth through to and including the twenty first makes seven days of unleavened bread, which is correct. This makes the Feast last until the evening of the twenty first day, the end of the day, and therefore includes the twenty first day.

27 On exactly the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation for you... 32 It is to be a sabbath of complete rest to you, and you shall humble your souls; on the ninth of the month at evening, from evening until evening you shall keep your sabbath. Leviticus 23:27 and 32 The New American Standard Bible

In the New Testament when Jesus ate the Last Supper with his apostles he took bread (artos) which means ordinary bread but must have been unleavened bread, since we saw earlier that the Passover was to be eaten with unleavened bread. See Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, Luke 22:19 and 1 Corinthians 11:23. In all these passages the word for bread is artos, ordinary bread. Therefore the argument arises; Jesus did not eat the Passover that night. The Feast of Unleavened Bread began the following night. That day, the fourteenth of the first month, Jesus became our Passover sacrifice, the Lamb of God. But this unjust death I have heard it explained was in part due to some Jews slaughtering their lambs at the wrong time, i.e.. in mid afternoon rather than the previous evening.

And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? Mark 14:12

This statement was made on the day before the last supper. Did some sects of the Jews observe the Passover and the start of the Feast of Unleavened Bread one day earlier than other sects? We know that the First Day of Unleavened Bread followed Christ's death and that He was our Passover Lamb. I have come across the explanation that the Jews considered the Passover celebration to include all the days from the tenth of the first month when the lamb was chosen, to the end of the 21st day, the last day of Unleavened Bread, see Luke 22:1. This however does not adequately explain Mark 14:12-14 and Luke 22:1-13. Obviously these passages show that many prepared the Passover lamb at the end of the thirteenth, at the onset of the fourteenth. Jesus and His apostles did the same so the custom must have been right.

The following verses imply that Jesus did not eat the passover that final year.

And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.  
Luke 22:15-16 (1901 American Standard Version)

For quite a while I understood this verse to imply that the Passover was the following night and that Jesus becoming the Passover Lamb would not be there to eat it. I do highly suspect that I was in error. I also thought that since there were only seven days of unleavened bread that the Passover was among them. Again I suspect that I was in error. Here is the same verse from the New American Standard Bible:

I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; 16 for I say to you, I shall never again eat it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God. Luke 22:15-16  
The injection of the word again in this apparently difficult passage to translate clearly indicates that Jesus did eat the Passover as previous verses state. The passage becomes clear and sensible. This is a perfect example of what makes some Bibles superior to others. No translation is free of errors but some have fewer than others. It is always good to check other sources when the scriptures seem confusing.

My intention is not to confuse you the reader but only to explain things the way I see them. The important thing is to not let the leaven of malice or the leaven of boasting get the better of you. You cannot gain knowledge unless God first gives you the capacity to do so. There is no reason to boast.

~~~~~


Evolution And Origins

(November 14, 2011)

Evolution is a theory. A theory is basically an unfounded assumption.

Darwin's theory of evolution is not proven and is therefore not a fact.

Evolution is not according to Darwin but rather by Divine insertion of plants and animals on earth.

There is no such thing as the evolution of a seed. An oak tree was an oak tree since its original creation. Oak trees have only produced oak seeds, ever.

Good science is the skill of observations, not of wild, unfounded assumptions or arrogant conclusions.

Life comes from life. This is scientific. This is an irrefutable fact. There is no other example found anywhere in nature.

Natural selection is a fantasy. It is myth. It is a figment of the imagination.

Supernatural selection is much more evident.

Intelligent design is a good way of describing the formation of a living creature. Incredibly intelligent design is even better.

The way of nature is for everything to find an equilibrium. Hot things cool, cold things warm up. Life goes against nature. Life originally comes from God not from nature.

Something exists. Therefore something has always existed. That something is God the Creator, the Intelligent Designer. Just look around and see His handy work, His incredible attention to detail.

Only a fool cannot conceive a being greater than himself.

~~~~~

## **Excellence**

(2014)

Excellence is the gradual result of always striving to do better.

Pat Riley

Philippians 2:12–13 (GNB)

So then, dear friends, as you always obeyed me when I was with you, it is even more important that you obey me now while I am away from you. Keep on working with fear and trembling to complete your salvation, because God is always at work in you to make you willing and able to obey his own purpose.

Isaiah 29:16 (GNB)

They turn everything upside down. Which is more important, the potter or the clay? Can a thing which someone has made say to its maker, “You didn’t make me”? Or “You don’t know what you are doing”?

2 Thessalonians 1:11 (GNB)

That is why we always pray for you. We ask our God to make you worthy of the life he has called you to live. May he fulfil by his power all your desire for goodness and complete your work of faith.

~~~~~

Faith

(August 7, 2006)

Many thoughts cross my mind on many subjects on a rather regular basis not the least of which is what is Christianity. Is Christianity anything more than wishful thinking? Is righteousness truly attainable for humans? We are to imitate Christ but we regularly, routinely and consistently fall short of His glory. As long as we look upon ourselves and our achievements or failures we will not find worthiness. It is only through Christ that we attain glory. So we must accept Him as our Lord, our Commander in Chief, our Captain, our Head. His commands are spelled out in the Bible. They may number in the thousands but they are based on love God with all your heart and love your neighbour as yourself.

How do you do this? Jesus went out and preached the Gospel of the Kingdom and healed the sick and lame. He helped those who needed help and who sought help. In my daily ventures I have in my life encountered none who has sought spiritual help from me that I can recall. That in many instances is a great understatement. I might say thank God that they haven't sought help through me. How can I a contrite and decrepit soul help anyone when my own understanding and ways barely suffice? I find that I often only make sense when I write. I would feel like a broken record chanting believe and trust in Jesus, Jesus is the answer, put all your cares on Jesus, worship Jesus and it would seem like a farce merely conjuring up Catholicism or Protestantism in the minds of the hearers. I do not sense that I have all the answers or that all my ways are righteous and the Bible and so Jesus teaches that if you break one commandment you break them all. So if you are unrighteous in one area you are unrighteous in all. But Jesus picked us while we were still sinners and He promises deliverance from eternal death. So maybe I should chant cast all your cares and woes on Jesus. Who else can make sense out of all this?

I guess if you can't do anything else, just don't give up. Work on the basics, the Ten Commandments, constantly. It sometimes takes great effort to find truth that you can speak in this hypocritical world. It is so easy to just say the first thing that comes to your mind and suffer the consequences. Most people have no patience to wait for truth and we give in to their impatience. Why not try to tell the truth and suffer the consequences? Most people don't steal, commit adultery or murder but almost everyone lies and covets. But if you lie or covet then you are guilty of breaking all the laws. Basically you are just being human. But flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God. So, all that is human about you must be set aside. You must put on Christ and protect that little faith that you have that is from God and that is your ticket, so to speak, into the kingdom. Faith can be, to put it in a physical perspective, the size of a mustard seed. It has the potential to grow into a great plant or fruitful presence.

As long as you want to keep your faith God will not allow a thing or power on earth or in heaven to take it away from you. Satan is rendered powerless against those who stand up to him. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. The problem is he incessantly returns with new deceptions and greater resolve. One must constantly be on guard. And so we

must seek God's help through genuine gratitude and love constantly, which I personally think are more important than fasting and prayer, not that fasting and prayer are not important. Christianity is not about being righteous it's about becoming righteous. It's not about knowing all truth, it's about learning. It is not about obeying all commandments it is about training and putting sin out of our lives and about yielding to God with all your might one concept or commandment at a time. 'With all your might' to me means with all your understanding and capacity. It does not mean with clenched fists. Paul talked about beating your body into submission. In my realm prove all things and keep what is right is a greater goal. One is physical the other spiritual. Nevertheless we are to walk in His ways, which is physical. That is in His truth and His spirit, which are spiritual.

I have stated that I did not know God's voice, unlike Abraham I imagined. Did I deny God? I have an inner voice but I consider it mine. It has been with me as long as I can remember. It may be given by God and it helps guide me into truth but it is not like the sound of running waters, not what I am led to believe is God's voice in the scriptures. I think I will recognize it when I hear it.

Who defines righteousness? Can a righteous man be accepted by God and be given eternal life without religion? God defines righteousness not man. A man cannot come to the Father except through Christ. Christ lived and taught. You cannot ignore or deny Christ or His teachings or example and enter God's Kingdom. If God finds favour in someone he will be lead to Christ and to religion.

Faith is believing in something. Believing that you are right takes faith. You might believe that eternal life is attainable. Jesus says that it is and He resurrected from the dead. Can you find a greater reason to trust Him? You might believe that you have eternal life of yourself. Where is the proof? There were many eye witnesses of Jesus' return to life. It is a well documented fact of history. Nothing else compares. Faith in a false belief is terminal; it has no value, no substance. Faith in truth coupled with works that support that truth lead to eternal life with Jesus who promises it and who is able to give it.

How many have heard of Johnny Wonderbrother. Johnny Wonderbrother believed that when his body got destroyed he could rebuild it instantly, bettering Christ. Well he died and no one has heard of him since. If you want to be remembered you have to humbly follow Christ in truth and faith, not proudly lead the world in lies and wishful thinking. (Of course Johnny Wonderbrother is a fictitious character but he reminds me of so many.)

Jesus spoke of the way. There is a special way that is the way of Christians. There are in fact two types of Christians, those who say they are Christians and those who live by the way. Not many find it. It is strange that those who say they are Christians are very often the biggest enemies of those who have found the way and live by it. The way is quite simply the way that is given through the Holy Scriptures, every unadulterated, properly translated and properly interpreted word of it. A good understanding have those who do the commandments. That most definitely includes keeping the Sabbath holy, which is what is often called the Jewish Sabbath but is in fact God's Sabbath.

Keeping the Sabbath, the seventh day of the week, holy is a sign between God and His people. There are serious movements under foot to do away with the seventh day all together. I have seen calendars that depict Sunday as the seventh day and Monday as the first. What will they say then that Christ was resurrected on Monday the first day of the week? Any attempt to change the season or the times by changing the calendar is the work of Satan and his disciples. The western calendar, a solar calendar, is pagan, that is to say not from God. God's calendar is a lunar calendar. We need to strive toward putting it into practice.

Keep the faith. Walk in the way. Grow.

~~~~~

## **Fear the Lord**

(1996)

Proverbs 8:13

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Proverbs 1:7

7. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Proverbs 2:1-5

1. My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;  
2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;  
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;  
4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;  
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

Psalm 34:4

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

Psalm 27:1

1. A Psalm of David. The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Ecclesiastes 12:13

13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

Psalm 2:11-12

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.  
12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

James 2:19

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

Jude 20-23

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22 And of some have compassion, making a difference: 23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Jeremiah 5:22

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

Luke 12:4-7

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? 7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luke 1:68-75

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, 69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; 70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: 71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; 73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, 74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, 75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

John 4:13-21

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: 18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

Philippians 2:1-3

1. If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. 3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

Philippians 2:4-13

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; 11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. 12. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Hebrews 2:10

10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Isaiah 66:1-2

1. Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? 2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Revelation 22:11

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

~~~~~


Fools Think

(2014)

Fools think that faith in God is simplistic or for simpletons.

The truth is:

Romans 11:33 (AMP)

Oh, the depth of the riches and wisdom and knowledge of God! How unfathomable (inscrutable, unsearchable) are His judgments (His decisions)! And how untraceable (mysterious, undiscoverable) are His ways (His methods, His paths)!

Isaiah 55:8–9 (NKJV)

8“For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Nor are your ways My ways,” says the LORD.
9“For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So are My ways higher than your ways,
And My thoughts than your thoughts.

Psalms 92:5–8 (RSV)

5How great are thy works, O LORD! Thy thoughts are very deep!
6 The dull man cannot know, the stupid cannot understand this:
7 that, though the wicked sprout like grass and all evildoers flourish, they are doomed to destruction for ever,
8 but thou, O LORD, art on high for ever.

~~~~~

## Gain

(1996)

Proverbs 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Isaiah 33:15-16 He that walketh righteously {righteously: Heb. in righteousnesses}, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; 16He shall dwell on high {high: Heb. heights, or, high places}: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

Matthew 16:24-28, Mark 8:27-38, Luke 9:18-27

Acts 19:21-30 21

After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. 23And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. 24For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; 25Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. 26Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: 27So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought {set at nought: or, brought into disrepute, or, contempt}; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. 28And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 29And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. 30And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

2 Corinthians 12:17-20 17

Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? 18I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps? 19Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. 20For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

1 Timothy 6:5

Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. 6But godliness with contentment is great gain.

Mark 8:27-38

And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? 28And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. 29And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. 31And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. 34And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel s, the same shall save it. 36For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? 37Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 38Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Luke 9:18-27

18And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? 19They answering said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, t hat one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. 21And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing; 22Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. 23And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? 26For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father s, and of the holy angels. 27But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

Matthew 16:24-28

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 27For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his a ngels;

and then he shall reward every man according to his works. 28 Verily I say unto you,  
There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man  
coming in his kingdom.

~~~~

Giving God The Credit

(December 6, 2006)

God really does deserve all the credit after all He did all the creating. I cannot make so much as one molecule on a flies wing unless God grants me that ability. God created all that we know of and according to the scriptures very much more that we have not yet seen. About the only thing that I can take credit for is the choices I have made with the free will that God has given me to exercise in His creation.

There came a point in my life where I began to make a determined effort to find God and His ways and to live by them. Did God give me this will or did I conjure it up from the life that God gave me to work with? Where did this desire come from? Was it simply exercising free will that God has given everyone or did God single me out and call me to Him?

Surely it is all God's doing that we are all presented with life and death. Most religions of the world promise eternal life to its adherents. The atheistic world offer us only death. These two perspectives have been around for thousands of years. I cannot claim to have invented either one but I, like everyone else, has a choice to believe that my destiny is either life or death.

Can anyone but God reveal His truth to a person? Or can anyone find out about it and adopt it? I have areas where I excel but to many I am inferior, overall I consider myself about as average as you can get. So I tend to think that anyone who seeks God with a genuine heart and mind will find Him. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Theologians will tell you that you cannot have a genuine heart and mind unless God gave it to you in the first place and He calls those who are His.

They say that you cannot join God's church because God puts you in it. I say that God created me a free moral agent and it is up to me to decide if I will join Him and accept His invitation into His Kingdom through the sacrifice of His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ or YHWH. What was His sacrifice for? It was for the forgiveness of my sins and yours. It is up to me to accept His sacrifice or not. It is up to me to decide if I will live under His rule and authority in obedience. You can lead a horse to water but you can't make him drink.

Choose life, God commands and pleads. How do I know that I have this choice? It is written in God's word, the Holy Bible, for all to read. So how did I come to choose before I knew this line of scripture existed? God must have spoken to me directly or at least put it in my mind. How else could I know to choose life and to seek life? On the other hand who else would I search for other than the one who has resurrected from the dead? What else on earth is there to do with ones life that leads to life?

What is the truth? Is it possible to know the truth unless God reveals it? Does He not only reveal it to His chosen few? A great many claim to have the truth. They don't all believe the same things. Is God a liar telling some one thing and others something else? No, most are genuinely deceived. They believe lies. They do not prove things out. There is a present god of this world who is not the creator God. He is know as Satan the Devil and he deceives the whole world. Only those who are truly God's are not fooled. This is not a miracle per say it is a matter of studying God's word to mankind, the Bible.

Many are called but few are chosen. In my mind anyone who reads the Bible is called by God. Anyone who has heard the name of Jesus is called by God. Only those who obey God's commandments are chosen. Those are they who truly love Him. It is a matter of choice, to believe and to obey.

Some from all walks of life come to regret there Godless, futile and aimless ways. There are also some who have grown up in God's church and have know the truth and lived by it all along. Neither is without fault or sin in their lives. Both are susceptible to vanity and error until death is done away with or Satan is put away. When we are changed to spiritual eternal beings then sin will no longer be a part of us.

And all the thanks will go to God our Father from those who chose His way.

The lesson to learn in this life is that we must become decisive. We must choose what is right and reject what is evil. We must change our ways to do good not wrong. We must harness our tongues to speak truth not lies, to utter truth not expletives or profanities, to utter encouragement and blessings not insults and cursings. This is what we must choose and DO. Those who DO the commandments are those who love God. Doing the commandments is exercising your free will. God will choose those who love Him, He always has, that's the way He does things.

Repent, be baptized and receive the Holy Spirit. This is the order of things in the religion of Christianity. To repent basically means to change. It means to change from having you first to having Jesus and the Father first. Notice that this is to be done before receiving the Holy Spirit. It is a matter of exercising your free will. It is in essence joining God or at the very least being willing to join God. Baptism is the religious ceremony that officially enacts the moment of your commitment. Your old priorities die and your new priorities are set in motion through baptism. Now you are ready to be welcomed into the Spiritual family of God as a new member and you receive God's Holy Spirit, through the laying on of hands of God's ministers. You could say that God's Spirit puts you in His family or in His spiritual presence. You could also say that the new you willingly joins the Church. The new journey has begun. To God be the glory!

~~~~~

## **God vs Man (Philippines 2013)**

(November 14, 2013)

For some the time is never right to preach the truth but if the truth is not preached then all is for nothing. (Matthew 24:14)

God gave His only begotten Son as a sacrifice for the forgiveness of sin which is disobedience or the transgression of the law of God. He also gave us the Bible. (John 3:16, 1 John 3:4, 2 Timothy 3:16)

Man devises all kinds of religions, pastimes, wars, entertainment, schemes, devices, machinations, imaginations, philosophies, governments, laws, hypocrisy, etc. Much of it is evil passed on as good. (Romans 1:25)

Is God trying to send a message to the Philippines? To the world? Katrina and the lewdness of New Orleans. Sandy and the atheism and capitalism of New York City. And now Haiyan or Yolanda and the idolatry of the Philippines.

The number one problem with the Philippines is that it is predominantly Roman Catholic. They, the Roman Catholics, use Christ as a door for their idolatries, their fallacies. They use the name of Jesus Christ but their hearts are far from Him. God is light and the Roman Catholic church is in darkness. It is a transgressor of the laws of God. (Jeremiah 9:3, Matthew 7:21)

They claim that the Pope is infallible. He is not. He is merely a man. He is actually the number one sinner among Roman Catholics. The Pope claims to be infallible and he propagates pagan doctrine. They obey a sinner rather than Jesus who was without sin and the Bible that is the Word of God. (Colossians 2:8, Ephesians 5:6, Hebrews 4:15)

How can God get across to such people? They are thoroughly deceived. Their hearts are in Roman Catholicism and in their imaginations. God has to go to extremes to get them away from their idealisms, their false beliefs and their misguided worship. What does it take to teach man that God, our Creator, is the One that we need to obey, that He and He alone is the way to eternal life, that His gift of the Bible is truly the Word of God. (Revelation 18:4, 1 Timothy 2:4, John 14:16)

Our Creator is a jealous God. He will tolerate no rivals. The only ones who will enter His Kingdom are His worshippers, do not let yourselves be deceived. His worshippers will be those who are obedient to Him. There will be no idolaters in His Kingdom. There is no other God. God will have His way. It is right and just. All else is evil. (Exodus 34:14, Hebrews 10:27, 1 John 5:2)

God is love and in His love there is freedom. God is the giver of life. He gave us breath, the Bible and His Son Jesus and through Jesus the promise of the gift of eternal life to

those who follow His commandments, His Way. Do you know His will? It is time that you learn. Are you ready for the wrath of God and the great tribulation? The time is short to get your beliefs in order. Do you know God? Do you know what He is teaching? (1 John 4:8 and 16, John 8:32, Romans 8:2, 1 John 5:2, Colossians 3:6)

The best advice that I can give you is to seek help and answers from the United Church of God ([www.ucg.org](http://www.ucg.org) or [www.ucg.ca](http://www.ucg.ca) ).

Sincerely,

Jacques Gauvin (Ecclesiastes 7:20)

~~~~~


Gold In The Bible

(August 7, 2013)

The Bible deals with gold in various ways, materially, financially, spiritually and symbolically. Gold is mentioned in about 450 passages in the Bible. It was used for trade, for jewelry, for making many artifacts and objects used in the meeting tent of the Lord and latter in the temple of the Lord. Gold is mentioned so often in this manner that it is easy to overlook some of the less frequent uses.

A rudimentary study show that gold is used symbolically to represent perfection, righteousness, holiness, purity and generally many qualities that we attribute primarily to God the Father and to His Son Jesus but that we also strive for as disciples.

It represents things that we should be able to identify with readily. Let us look at some scriptures and see if we can gain some insight.

At the beginning of the Bible in Genesis chapter 2 and verse 12 we read:

Genesis 2:12
And the gold of that land is good

God tells us that gold is good. It is one of His creations and it is good.

Now turn to the last book of the Bible Revelation chapter 1 verse 12
And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

and verse 20
and the seven candlesticks which you saw are the seven churches.

Here we see that gold candlesticks represent the Churches of God. A church being an assembly of the people of God.

Abraham the Father of the Faith, we are told in Genesis 13:2
was very rich in livestock, in silver and in gold.

Genesis 13:2
Now Abram was very rich in livestock, in silver and in gold.

This statement should be reassurance for wealthy people. The father of the faith was wealthy and possessed gold and silver in considerable quantity as it says that he was very rich.

Proverbs 28:25 states; (NASB)
An arrogant man stirs up strife, But he who trusts in the Lord will prosper.

John, the beloved apostle of Jesus, says in 3 John 2 (NASB)

Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers.

Furthermore, Jesus spoke two parables concerning trading, investing and banking with gold as money; the parable of the talents in Matthew chapter 25 (one talent = 1,094 troy ounces) and the parable of the minas in Luke chapter 19 (one mina = 18.23 troy ounces).

In both these parables, those who traded successfully were rewarded and the ones who did not were deprived of responsibility.

The well off also have an obligation to their children and grand children to leave them an inheritance.

Proverbs 13:22

A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children; And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.

And so the general principle of responsibility is established.

God is looking for people with heart to contribute to His cause. Look at Exodus 25 verses 1 to 3:

THEN the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "Tell the sons of Israel to raise a contribution for Me; from every man whose heart moves him you shall raise My contribution. And this is the contribution which you are to raise from them: gold, silver and bronze,

God also warned Israel and the warning continues to this day to all readers of the Bible that, Exodus 20:23,

You shall not make other gods besides Me; gods of silver or gods of gold, you shall not make for yourselves.

God shows that gold is not so great in importance that it cannot be destroyed if it has been used for evil purposes. See Deuteronomy 7:25:

The graven images of their gods you are to burn with fire; you shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, lest you be snared by it, for it is an abomination to the Lord your God.

There was also the incident with the gold bull or calf found in Exodus 32 which ended up with, Moses took the calf which they had made and burned it with fire, and ground it to powder, and scattered it over the surface of the water, and made the sons of Israel drink it. (Exodus 32:20)

Nevertheless, David gave of his ravages of war with pagans. See 2 Samuel 8:11,

King David also dedicated these to the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated from all the nations which he had subdued:

On another occasion, as stated in Joshua 6:18 and 19 (RSV),

But you, keep yourselves from the things devoted to destruction, lest when you have devoted them you take any of the devoted things and make the camp of Israel a thing for destruction, and bring trouble upon it. 19 But all silver and gold, and vessels of bronze and iron, are sacred to the LORD; they shall go into the treasury of the LORD.

David who became rich through war contributed greatly to Solomon for the building of the House of the Lord, the Temple.

1 Corinthians 22:11, David speaks to his son Solomon.

Now, my son, the LORD be with you that you may be successful, and build the house of the LORD your God just as He has spoken concerning you.

In 1Chronicles 22:14 David continues

Now behold, with great pains I have prepared for the house of the LORD 100,000 talents (3,402 tonnes) of gold and 1,000,000 talents of silver, and bronze and iron beyond weight, for they are in great quantity; also timber and stone I have prepared, and you may add to them.

Although wealth played a major role in the works for God of old, it is not the main work nor the main focus for gold in the Bible.

Job, another wealthy man of God, long ago stated in Job 31 verses 23, 24 and 28:

For calamity from God is a terror to me,
And because of His majesty I can do nothing.

24 If I have put my confidence in gold,
And called fine gold my trust, ...

28 That too would have been an iniquity calling for judgment,
For I would have denied God above.

David also recognized this in Psalm 19:9 and 10(NASB),

The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever;
The judgments of the LORD are true; they are righteous altogether.
10 They are more desirable than gold, yes, than much fine gold;

Proverbs 8: 1 to 14 shows the importance of wisdom, truth, righteousness, understanding, knowledge, prudence and discretion.

Proverbs 8:1-14 (NASB)

DOES not wisdom call,
And understanding lift up her voice?
2 On top of the heights beside the way,
Where the paths meet, she takes her stand;
3 Beside the gates, at the opening to the city,
At the entrance of the doors, she cries out:
4 "To you, O men, I call,
And my voice is to the sons of men.
5 O naive ones, discern prudence;
And, O fools, discern wisdom.
6 Listen, for I shall speak noble things;
And the opening of my lips will produce right things.
7 For my mouth will utter truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the utterances of my mouth are in righteousness;
There is nothing crooked or perverted in them.
9 They are all straightforward to him who understands,
And right to those who find knowledge.
10 Take my instruction, and not silver,
And knowledge rather than choicest gold.
11 For wisdom is better than jewels;
And all desirable things can not compare with her.
12 I, wisdom, dwell with prudence,
And I find knowledge and discretion.
13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil;
Pride and arrogance and the evil way,
And the perverted mouth, I hate.
14 Counsel is mine and sound wisdom;
I am understanding, power is mine.

God shows forgiveness for defectors, transgressors and sinners in Isaiah 31:6 and 7:

Return to Him from whom you have deeply defected, O sons of Israel.

7 For in that day every man will cast away his silver idols and his gold idols, which your hands have made as a sin.

and Ezekiel 7:19:

They shall fling their silver into the streets, and their gold shall become an abhorrent thing; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD. They cannot satisfy their appetite, nor can they fill their stomachs, for their iniquity has become an occasion of stumbling.

and also in Zephania 12:18 (NASB)

Neither their silver nor their gold
Will be able to deliver them
On the day of the LORD'S wrath;
And all the earth will be devoured
In the fire of His jealousy,
For He will make a complete end,
Indeed a terrifying one,
Of all the inhabitants of the earth.

Speaking of a time in the near future Haggai chapter 2 verses 6 to 9 states: (NASB)

For thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Once more in a little while, I am going to shake the heavens and the earth, the sea also and the dry land.⁷ 'And I will shake all the nations; and they will come with the wealth of all nations; and I will fill this house with glory,' says the LORD of hosts.⁸ 'The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine,' declares the LORD of hosts.⁹ 'The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former,' says the LORD of hosts, 'and in this place I shall give peace,' declares the LORD of hosts.

God has not forgotten the poor. Revelation 2:9 states: (NASB)

I know your tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich)

And Revelation 3:18 states: (NASB)

I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, that you may become rich,

Here gold represents knowledge, understanding and wisdom and that these in turn represent true wealth as we read in Proverbs 8.

I conclude with words of instruction from Peter who had a special commission from Jesus to feed His flock.

1 Peter 1:3 to 9 (NASB)

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,⁴ to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you,⁵ who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.⁶ In this you greatly rejoice, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials,⁷ that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire, may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ;⁸ and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with

joy inexpressible and full of glory,⁹ obtaining as the outcome of your faith the salvation of your souls.

and 1 Peter 1:17 to 19 (NASB)

And if you address as Father the One who impartially judges according to each man's work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay upon earth;¹⁸ knowing that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver or gold from your futile way of life inherited from your forefathers,¹⁹ but with precious blood, as of a lamb unblemished and spotless, the blood of Christ.

One final statement found in Proverbs 22 verses 1, 2 and 4 reveal: (NASB)

A good name is to be more desired than great riches,
Favor is better than silver and gold.

2 The rich and the poor have a common bond,
The LORD is the maker of them all. ...

4 The reward of humility and the fear of the LORD
Are riches, honor and life.

Each one of us should let God speak to us personally with these verses according to the situation that each finds himself in.

~~~~~

## Gold, Talents And Minas

(January 1, 2008)

Values in US or Canadian dollars

Gold \$833 +/- per Troy Ounce \$26,780 +/- per Kilogram  
Silver \$14.70 +/- per Troy Ounce \$472 +/- per Kilogram

Gold \$803,400 +/- per light Talent \$1,606,000 +/- per heavy Talent  
Silver \$14,200 +/- per light Talent \$28,350 +/- per heavy Talent

Gold \$13,390 +/- per light Mina \$26,780 +/- per heavy Mina  
Silver \$240 +/- per light Mina \$470 +/- per heavy Mina

One Kilogram is 32.1507 Troy Ounces. (1 Troy Ounce is 31.104 Grams)

A light Talent is approximately 30 Kilograms.

A heavy Talent is a double Talent is approximately 60 Kilograms.

A Mina is usually considered a sixtieth of a Talent. Some think it is a fiftieth of a Talent. Either way it is 3,000 Shekels. I do not know if a light or heavy Talent is used for the Shekel determination.

Luke 19 and Matthew 25 contain very similar parables. Matthew 25 is called the parable of the Talents. Luke 19 would be called the parable of the Minas I suppose. In view of the values of the weights mentioned you might consider the parable of the Talents to be for those in authority or in prestigious positions or the wealthy. The parable of the Minas is for a more common man in a more common situation.

The amount of Gold that came to Solomon in one year was 666 Talents or about \$535 million US if a light Talent is used and about \$1.07 billion US if a heavy Talent is used. (1 Kings 10:14, 2 Chronicles 9:13) It is interesting to find the number 666 here. Is this the origin of the mystique?

David gave 3,000 Talents of gold for the Temple or about \$2.41 billion US or \$4.82 billion US. Plus some silver. Even more was given by the rulers of the fathers and the princes of the tribes of Israel. (1 Chronicles 29:6)

~~~~~

Hellfire

(December 12, 2004)

We are all going to go through the fire. God is calling sinners into His kingdom through Jesus. We are all sinners. We all need to be purged of our sinful nature and ideals.

As for me, I baptize you with water for repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. Matthew 3:11 (NASB)

each man's work will become evident; for the day will show it, because it is to be revealed with fire; and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work. 14 If any man's work which he has built upon it remains, he shall receive a reward. 1 Corinthians 3:13-14 (NASB)

For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain terrifying expectation of judgment, and THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES. Hebrews 10:26-27 (NASB)

And what more shall I say? For time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets, 33 who by faith conquered kingdoms, performed acts of righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. Hebrews 11:32-34 (NASB)

Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; 29 for our God is a consuming fire. Hebrews 12:28-29 (NASB)

Your gold and your silver have rusted; and their rust will be a witness against you and will consume your flesh like fire. James 5:3 (NASB)

In this you greatly rejoice, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials, 7 that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire, may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 1 Peter 1:6-7 (NASB)

You see here that your faith will be tested by fire.

But the present heavens and earth by His word are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. 2 Peter 3:7 (NASB)

Just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them, since they in the same way as these indulged in gross immorality and went after strange flesh, are exhibited as an example, in undergoing the punishment of eternal fire. Jude 7 (NASB)

If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or upon his hand, 10 he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed in full strength in the cup of His anger; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. Revelation 14:9-10 (NASB)

And another angel, the one who has power over fire, Revelation 14:18 (NASB)

And I saw, as it were, a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who had come off victorious from the beast and from his image and from the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, holding harps of God. Revelation 15:2 (NASB)

You see here that fire has no harmful effect on those who do not succumb to the beast.

And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. 15 And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire. Revelation 20:14-15 (NASB)

You see here that the lake of fire is the second death.

But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. Revelation 21:8 (NASB)

and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. 5 The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years. Revelation 20:4-6 (NASB)

You see here that those in the first resurrection will not be affected by the fire of the second death. How can the fire of the second death be known to have no effect on them unless they are put through it?

And his head and his hair were white as white wool, white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; Revelations 1:14-15 (ASV)

I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, Revelation 3:18 (ASV)

And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. 8For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. 2 Peter 1:5-9 (KJV)

Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; 29 for our God is a consuming fire. Hebrews 12:28-29 (NASB)

~~~~~

## **Herbert W. Armstrong**

(July 14, 2004)

There seems to be a general misconception by other denominations in the way Herbert W. Armstrong is viewed. In an attempt to clarify I will speak for myself which I think will represent others as well.

Herbert W. Armstrong was well loved and respected but never given more importance than Jesus Christ. He has relevance because he was a contemporary and he taught me much. All professing Christians claim to follow the Bible but there are few who understand it and are able to explain its secrets. Herbert W. Armstrong had a profound understanding of the Bible and was able to convey his beliefs very well. In many ways he practiced what he preached and he preached the Good News of the kingdom of God, the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

He was able to back everything he taught with the scriptures. He practiced the Biblical principle that knowledge is to be bought not sold Proverbs 23:23. All his literature was free. It was entirely up to me whether I would pay for it or not. Very few religious organizations do things that way, many have next to nothing to teach.

But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them 2 Timothy 3:14. All Christians know that Christ founded the church, is the chief corner stone and that its foundation are the prophets of old and the twelve apostles (Ephesians 2:20). But not so many know that many of the puzzles of the Bible were understood and expounded upon by Herbert W. Armstrong. So when asked what the church history is I often start with Herbert W. Armstrong who was a significant teacher in modern times. He added understanding to a very complex and difficult book, made so predominantly by the misguided teachings of many which carried on for centuries. He explained what Jesus was talking about and acting out, the Kingdom of God, the promises made to Abraham, the history of the church, the lost ten tribes of Israel, the separate kingdoms of Judah and Israel, the importance of the ten commandments, the Holydays, the significance of the prophecy of Jesus being three days and three nights in the grave, the sign of Jonas, the sign of the Sabbath, etc.

Many Biblical topics were explained in many booklets and magazines and were available free for the asking. Herbert W. Armstrong is now deceased but the publications he published are available at [www.herbert-w-armstrong.org](http://www.herbert-w-armstrong.org) and [www.herbertwarmstrong.org](http://www.herbertwarmstrong.org) in spite of the efforts of Satan and his henchmen to do away with them and there are offshoot churches who offer even greater insight for the same price, free for the asking. The United Church Of God ([www.ucg.org](http://www.ucg.org)) is just such an organization and one with which I am affiliated.

Of course Jesus taught all these things and the Bible teaches all these things but the meaning and understanding has been greatly lost since the apostles walked the earth, due to persecution of those who followed the faith and taught the truth. They had to flee and to hide and so the truth and understanding were hidden also for many centuries. Herbert W. Armstrong became aware of much truth and had the courage to bring it out into the open in recent times and to make it available to many. Satan is against the true church and the truth but it will survive.

~~~~~

Holy Day Dates

Sabbath - 7th day of the week from sunset to sunset.

Passover - 14th day of 1st month, observed starting at the onset of the day. (for baptised members only)

1st Day of Feast of Unleavened Bread - 15th day of 1st month.

7th Day of Feast of Unleavened Bread - 21st day of 1st month.

Pentecost - on Sunday 50 days past the regular Sabbath during the F.o.U.B.

Feast of Trumpets - 1st day of 7th month.

Day of Atonement - 10th day of 7th month.

1st day of Feast of Tabernacles - 15th day of 7th month. (F.O.T. is a seven day Feast).

Last Great Day - 22nd day of 7th month.

~~~~~

## **Holy Speaking**

(January 27, 2014)

It is rather obvious that some think that holiness has to do with wearing priestly garments and going about with a condescending attitude.

It is true that when the Levitical priesthood was first established appropriate attire was required and certain rituals were set into place. This was done in an attempt to turn a concrete nation from pagan futility to obeying and trusting a Majestic Almighty God.

That Levitical priesthood has been overridden by Jesus the Founder and Head of that original priesthood. He walked the earth for a short while and established a new priesthood and showed us, through His example, His teachings and His accomplishments, the Way of God and faith in the Father.

Holiness is growing in the spirit, developing the mind and heart in righteousness and speaking truth. In this composition I want to concentrate on speaking truth, an outward display or work of the holy spirit.

\* Be holy by speaking truth.

John 4:24 (NASB)

God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.

Speaking truth is a bit like showing the value of PI. A very rough answer is that PI equals 3 or 3. something or 3.141 or even more accurately 3.14159265358979323846264338327950288419716939937510. But as far as human knowledge goes the determination of PI is infinite. It has been said that by substituting letters for numbers in PI all known facts can be found there. I dare say that you can find more in the pages of your Bible than in PI. I do not, however, speak with authority. God only knows.

PI is just one of many constants found in God's creation. Constants are very special numbers. They are very specific numbers and very precise numbers. The sequence of the digits that make up these numbers are of utmost importance in order to make them correct and useful. If a single digit is out of place or wrong then the number is false, unreliable, inaccurate and invalid. The consequences of using a false number may lead to futile calculations and useless results.

I like to think along these terms when I put together an article whether it be a sermonette or any other composition. The sequence of words, thoughts, ideas, sentences and paragraphs help to empower a message and make it more effective. Anyone who has

done some serious writing has worked on finding that perfect wording and perfect sequence or combination.

Much more challenging questions than the value of PI for me are things like; Why did you do that? Sometimes there is a simple answer and sometimes not or How are you going to solve that problem? Or What is the best solution? Or What made you think of that? Some answers are infinite, How are you going to make out in your old age? Is it possible to give a correct or even satisfying answer to these questions? There is no question as to what is the value of PI only how accurately you want the answer. Most of life is not that simple.

Now let us look at some scriptures that enlighten us in what it takes to become holy or how to be holy. Thank God that He gave us the Bible and did not leave us to find the answers in PI.

Philippians 2:12 (NASB)

So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling;

To quite an extent we are left to our own personal relationship, which very often involves speaking, with our Father Creator to work out our salvation. At times this is a very difficult and challenging situation because no one has seen God the Father except Jesus. When you pray and talk to our Father you do not see Him. If you think you see Him, what you are seeing is an imposter. We are not able to see Him yet as we would not survive the experience. We are left with the words of the Bible and our own thoughts to a great extent. Nevertheless, to work out your salvation through fear and trembling is the Way to holiness.

But in Hebrews 4:16, we also read;

Hebrews 4:16 (NASB)

Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help us in time of need.

Part of being holy is to boldly approach God the Father. So we must approach God with fear and trembling at times and also, at times, with boldness. In my mind, one cannot do both at the same time. It is like an on off switch. They are opposing states of mind, two sides of the same coin perhaps. In either state though I think humbleness in speech should prevail.

And in Ephesians 4:26 it says;

Ephesians 4:26 (NASB)

Be angry but do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your anger

Controlling anger is also a part of being holy. Very often anger comes out in words. We may speak with anger but not with sin or foulness or lies. This is true whether you are speaking with a fellow man or with God.

In the preceding verse,

Ephesians 4:25 (NASB), it states,  
Therefore, laying aside falsehood, **SPEAK TRUTH, EACH ONE of you, WITH HIS NEIGHBOR**, for we are members of one another.

For many of us, the single most effective way that we have to exercise our faith is through speech. It is holiness in action. This is in all our everyday activities not just in our Sabbath observances or in our personal relationship with God.

1 Peter 1:13 to 16 (The King James Version)

Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 14As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: 15But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

There are two things that I want to bring out here, gird up the loins of your mind and be ye holy in all manner of conversation. You gird up the mind by acquiring knowledge and discipline then you speak from that source.

Now to Proverbs 15:14.

Proverbs 15:14 (NASB)

The mind of the intelligent seeks knowledge,  
But the mouth of fools feeds on folly.

It might be better for those taking notes to just write down the passages and look them up later. I will read quite a few.

Jeremiah 17:9 (KJV)

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

In other words, you often cannot trust your own thoughts. So when you gird up your mind be very selective as to what you keep there and how you prioritize things.

Proverbs 15:28 (NASB)

The heart of the righteous ponders how to answer,  
But the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things.

The expression, the heart of the righteous ponders, implies, in common terms, the attitude, state, disposition or temperament of a righteous person lends to thought before action.



We are often tempted to speak without thinking. Many want reactions and answers and sometimes to very personal questions. One must discipline oneself to ponder or think before answering.

James 3:2 (KJV)

If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

This is a very good example of holiness.

James 3:4 (NASB)

Behold, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by strong winds, are still directed by a very small rudder, wherever the inclination of the pilot desires.

Here James is comparing the tongue with the bridle on a horse and the rudder of a ship.

James continues in 3:8 and 9 (NASB)

But no one can tame the tongue; it is a restless evil and full of deadly poison. 9 With it we bless our Lord and Father; and with it we curse men, who have been made in the likeness of God;

Matthew 15:18 and 19 (NASB)

But the things that proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and those defile the man. 19 For out of the heart come evil thoughts,

Jesus spoke these words. James was likely thinking of this very saying when he spoke of cursing men. Neither one is pretending that it is easy to tame or control the tongue. It is difficult and near impossible but not forever. We must learn to trust in God and let Him control our tongue, properly discerning the spirits.

Jesus also said in John 4:24,

John 4:24 (NASB)

God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.

The idea that to be holy is to believe truth and to speak truth is again brought out here. This is getting right to the point, to the heart of the matter.

1 Timothy 2:7 (NASB)

And for this I was appointed a preacher and an apostle (I am telling the truth, I am not lying) as a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

Paul also set an example of teaching and preaching truth, an outward display of holiness.

The following is what some said of Jesus.

Luke 20:21 (NASB)

Teacher, we know that You speak and teach correctly, and You are not partial to any, but teach the way of God in truth.

Jesus often let others speak of Him and this is what they deduced, that He spoke the truth. In this Way did Jesus show us holiness, by His example.

Speaking truth is a bit like showing the value of PI. Sometimes there is a specific sequence that best depicts the way that one should think on a matter. The prayer outline Jesus gave, Our Father, is an example. There is a sequence that gives the best explanation, understanding and effectiveness. Disorganized responses sometimes confuse rather than enlighten. Sometimes a short note suffices and other times precision and detail are required. Most often, if not always, an appropriate response is required in order to maintain holiness. But, don't waste your time casting your pearls before swine.

But finally, let us read Ephesians 4:15 in closing, but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him, who is the head, even Christ.

~~~~~

Ideology

(March 10, 2006)

The object of this article is to dissuade people from seeking refuge in a world of fantasy, adulterated idealism or ideology. Here are a few passages from the Holy Scriptures to shed some light on the subject and to help guide you onto a path that leads to eternal life and not eternal death.

There is a way that seems right to a man,
But its end is the way of death.
Proverbs 14:12 and 16:25 NKJV

There is danger in wanting to hear only smooth things.
Now go, write it before them on a tablet,
And note it on a scroll,
That it may be for time to come,
Forever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people,
Lying children,
Children who will not hear the law of the LORD;

10 Who say to the seers, "Do not see,"
And to the prophets, "Do not prophesy to us right things;
Speak to us smooth things, prophesy deceits.

11 Get out of the way,
Turn aside from the path,
Cause the Holy One of Israel
To cease from before us."

12 Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel:
"Because you despise this word,
And trust in oppression and perversity,
And rely on them,

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you
Like a breach ready to fall,
A bulge in a high wall,
Whose breaking comes suddenly, in an instant.

14 And He shall break it like the breaking of the potter's vessel,
Which is broken in pieces;
He shall not spare.
So there shall not be found among its fragments
A shard to take fire from the hearth,
Or to take water from the cistern."

Isaiah 30:8-14 NKJV

Notice that the smooth things of verse 10 are rendered oppression and perversity in verse 12. Do not be deceived by smooth talkers, they speak perversion and oppression.

They gather to themselves people of like mind.

I charge you therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: 2Preach the word! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. 3For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own desires, because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers; 4and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables. 5But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry. 2 Timothy 4:1 NKJV

On reading these passages I find it difficult to think of ways to clarify them or simplify them without sounding like a parrot. It is clear that Christianity is not adopting blinders to the world and following the idealisms conjured up in a smooth talker's mind but in following the ways of God as taught through the scriptures.

1 You then, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus, 2 and what you have heard from me before many witnesses entrust to faithful men who will be able to teach others also. 3 Share in suffering as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. 4 No soldier on service gets entangled in civilian pursuits, since his aim is to satisfy the one who enlisted him. 5 An athlete is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. 6 It is the hard-working farmer who ought to have the first share of the crops. 7 Think over what I say, for the Lord will grant you understanding in everything. 2 Timothy 2:1-7 RSV

It is not the way of the idealists, whether they are economists, civil servants or soothsayers, that make things right but the way of God. Here is an example for us to check our progress as a society, is the farmer getting the first share of the crop? Or are the soothsayers manipulating and deceiving us?

Think over what you have read here. Reread and learn the lessons. Take it to heart and pick up your cross as Christ did. It is not always easy and sometimes failure is reality, but remember to pray for forgiveness as we forgive those who trespass against us. Which reminds me, there are two kinds of surveyors, frost bitten surveyors and flee bitten surveyors, FBS's. Thank God for the recovery seasons. If not for the grace of God, we are doomed.

~~~~~

## Increase Or Greatness?

(October 21, 2014)

Isaiah 9:7 (NKJV)

Of the increase of His government and peace  
There will be no end,

This passage has been misunderstood by me for decades.

The RSV, NASB and KJV also use the word increase. The word translated increase here is number 4766. That word is only found in one other passage in the Bible, Isaiah 33:23, where it is translated as great. I thought that increase meant increase in population or area or expanse but if you read the two translations below you get quite a different understanding and most probably a better one.

Isaiah 9:7 (GNB)

His royal power will continue to grow;  
his kingdom will always be at peace.

Isaiah 9:7 (NIV 2011)

Of the greatness of his government and peace there will be no end.

This understanding fits in much better with the idea that the number of saints in the first resurrection is a finite number and those in the second resurrection is also a finite number. There is no mention in the Bible of any others who will enter the kingdom of God.

~~~~~

Inner Peace

(1996)

Is inner peace possible in this tumultuous world? Whether it is attainable or not is of no consequence, it is the desire for and the striving for peace that is relevant. It is a very worthy goal to strive for peace. If all people truly struggled for inner peace there would be no stealing, not lying, no murder, no adultery and no coveting. Finding inner peace is therefore the means to pacifying this world.

I am certain that my writing disturbs some people very much because they have told me so. They think that I am the type of person that they conjure up in their minds. Though I pale in significance and in benevolence to Jesus the Christ, like Him, I am, at times, largely misunderstood and considered of little or of no value to anyone. People who think that way are murderers by nature and condemn themselves.

All a person can do is live by his or her beliefs. It is each individuals responsibility to believe the truth. There are times when the truth is not self evident and help is required in order to attain it. This requires humbleness and an inquisitive spirit. Unfortunately pride somehow seems more appealing for some and instead of seeking truth they persecute or carry on evil inquisitions. Furthermore, as a rule, people believe what they were taught since infancy.

Since we want to believe what we were taught as children, if we were taught only lies, or nothing at all, we might have an overwhelmingly troublesome struggle for truth. The burden might become more than a person can bear on his or her own and a violent, volatile nature could prevail. Thanks to the sacrifice of Jesus and the forgiveness of sins this need not be the case and a life of striving for inner peace is possible. Thanks be to Jesus and the hope of salvation. By accepting His leadership our burden is made light.

~~~~~

# Intelligent Design

(July 5, 2010)

I recently watched a video by Robert T. Pennock. It was generally about intelligent design. Shortly prior to producing the video a judge in the United States had passed judgment against Intelligent Design and deemed it unscientific. In so doing he set a precedence that the subject of Intelligent Design would no longer be arguable or admissible in court.

First it was Science verses God, then Darwin verses Creation, then Science verses Intelligent Design and on it will go. In every case atheist or unenlightened judges pass judgment. It really comes down to the beliefs of the judges and his ability and willingness to assess the case or perhaps rather his purpose, direction and self ambition to impose his views.

Mr. Pennock is a supporter of the theory of evolution. His presentation was close to an hour long and covered many disputes and arguments surrounding the theory of evolution and the concept of intelligent design. The video can be found on YouTube.

Mr. Pennock spoke of the general view and the view of the courts of the United States on the subject as if these views had some bearing on the truth. I assure you that neither the general view nor the view of the courts has any relevance if it is not correct or true. In this case it is neither correct nor true so it has no relevance.

The way the argument is presented one is lead to think that evolution and intelligent design are almost equal, that the balance could tip either way. The same goes for science and creation or Darwin and religion, we are lead to believe that they are on a fine balance that could tip either way and that the arguments are strong on both sides.

They fail to fathom an essential point. God sets before us life and death. The way of God is the way to life. The way without God is the way to death. Of course it is a matter of faith and belief but the consequences of making the wrong choice is eternal.

Verily verily I say that life and death are not on a balance. Life encompasses all understanding of all things, death knows nothing. There is no balance. The one is very much the antithesis of the other. There is no comparing. It is like light and darkness.

The understanding and the creative ability of God are so far beyond man s that it is totally ridiculous to compare God and man or to argue one against the other. God is the creator of science. For man to use science to explain God or His creation is ridiculous. Science does even believe in the spirit world. Seek God to explain science and His creation. Don t put the plow before the oxen.

Darwin verses creation? Darwin was a bumbling fool. Creation is beyond man's ability to explain except to turn to a higher power. Darwin rejected the higher power. That is what makes Darwin a bumbling fool. Fools argue one against the other. Our judges are fools to enter such asinine arguments in their courts. They are fools for trying to remove good terms from common use. They are fools for not knowing God and His will and acting on it in good faith.

Without intelligent design there would be no life as we know it and no life that we could imagine. The fact that we live and perceive things is proof that our creator is extremely intelligent. We were not created by mindless and ambiguous evolution. Using big numbers like millions, billions, trillions and zillions of years to explain things doesn't explain anything. All it does is assist and abet in deceiving people who are not smart enough to reason for themselves.

Science can only observe God's creation it will never be able to explain it completely. God on the other hand can and will explain science. Science will never be able to create life from inanimate objects, which it believes is where life came from. God however creates and sustains life all the time and understands it and can explain it.

Most men fight or deny God. Most men, and women, want to decide for themselves who and what God is. They create small g gods, often heavily relying on others to create them for them. The small g gods are in the billions, as common as the people who invent them. They rule over most men and women making them fools because these small g gods are merely a figment of the imagination and do not really exist or have any real power. These men and women fail to seek the true God who reveals Himself through Jesus and the pages of the Bible.

Intelligent design is if anything an understatement. Phenomenal or majestic or awesome design might be more in order. Nevertheless, to deny intelligent design is to deny God, something that judges and Mr. Pennock seem to have no problem with, to their shame.

Discovering and knowing God is the responsibility of each individual. There is no understanding of life or attaining of life except through Jesus the Christ. Search all you want, I am telling you the truth.

~~~~~


Intimidation

(August 4, 2006)

I am far too easily and too frequently intimidated. It used to be, back when I was growing up, that only bullies and mothers used that annoying character trait. Now that I am older I encounter it more often; in bosses, coworkers, friends and women. I suspect that television shows have something to do with this phenomenon. There have been a lot of shows concerning the mafia and gangster type movies that have become quite popular of late, shows like the Godfather and The Sopranos and one that I watched recently The Goodfellows, satire to an extreme.

Intimidation is really an illegal activity. It is against God's laws. To lawbreakers it is like practicing a religion. It is in opposition to love your neighbour as yourself, that is treating people with respect and dignity. It leaves no room for intellectual discussions it is simply imposing your will on others with total disregard for anything else. A completely detestable way of life and one that will not be tolerated in God's Kingdom, I am sure, because God tolerates no rivals. His patience will come to an end someday and only the righteous will survive. The final judgment will come, in God's own time, upon all who have ever lived. God's laws will dominate.

People who intimidate mock not only the intimidated but also God. But God is not mocked nor is He intimidated. He is a loving and patient God with great tolerance even for the wicked giving all an opportunity for repentance. Man will come to the brink of self destruction through his hatred before God intervenes, we are taught through the Bible. There are some who would have God intervene in their lives every time they perceive a serious problem, some every time they have a slight discomfort. There are many who would tell God what to do, how to run the world, on a regular basis. If God were to intervene now and eliminate sinners from the face of the earth there would not be one person left standing and it would defeat his purpose for mankind. God does intervene with mankind but primarily on a personal basis, if one repents He grants them repentance and grants them change. These are the ones who will be part of God's Kingdom not the ones who think much of themselves for intimidating the world into false beliefs and self destruction.

Intimidation only proves one thing, that there are feeble minded people. The most feeble minded are the intimidators. They are head strong, thick sculled, tough and witless. They can't think there way past there own lusts. Lust for power, ruling over others, domineering, being the centre of attention, selfishness, mock respect, instilling fear, etc., it's all the same, it's evil. These people will soon be forgotten in God's Kingdom and will, except for their dust and smoke, cease to exist.

As for war, I stand on the side of the conscientious objector.

~~~~~

## Investing

(January 29, 2006)

I will divulge a little and give you a preamble to the writing of this article. Earlier this week I spoke briefly with a new man, where I work, about the scriptures. He was lead to believe by another worker that I followed a strange religion. So before jumping to conclusions he thought he would ask me some questions directly. He asked if I used the whole Bible or just parts of the Bible. I told him I used the whole Bible. He asked if I used some strange Bible or the same Bible he used. I told him that I had over a dozen Bibles at my disposal at home and that I didn't know what Bible he used. He suggested that the Bibles all said the same thing to which I basically agreed pointing out that we use predominantly English translations and that the original language of the Bible was Hebrew, Greek and Aramaic.

Earlier today I was searching for a passage that, as I remembered, stated that all things should be done in moderation. I activated my Bible software and did a search but found no such statement. So I tried to think of where I had gotten this idea and turned to the pages of the first Bible I had read, The Good News Bible. I searched in Ecclesiastes and came across this startling passage which changed the topic of my search for the time being and gave me fuel for this article. It was Ecclesiastes 11:1-2. I will show you a few other translations first.

Cast your bread upon the waters,  
For you will find it after many days.  
2Give a serving to seven, and also to eight,  
For you do not know what evil will be on the earth.  
Ecclesiastes 11:1-2 The New King James Version

Cast your bread upon the waters, I thought. Well that's ok if you like soggy bread. For you will find it after many days, old soggy bread, for a more acquired taste I suppose. Give a serving to seven, and also to eight, I suppose there are some who like old soggy bread. The last time I threw bread unto the waters I was feeding geese. They seemed to like it fine. Maybe there is some rational behind this passage, or maybe it has some hidden meaning.

Let's read another version.

1Give generously, for your gifts will return to you later. 2Divide your gifts among many,  
for you do not know what risks might lie ahead.  
Ecclesiastes 11:1-2 The New Living Translation

The word for bread is translated gift here in this translation and the meaning of the verse changes dramatically. Gifts could mean anything that you have, not just bread. There is

nothing repulsive or dubious about this concept. It shows that there are benefits to be had from being generous perhaps even during harder times.

In yet another translation we read:

1 Be generous: Invest in acts of charity.

Charity yields high returns.

2 Don't hoard your goods; spread them around.

Be a blessing to others. This could be your last night.

Ecclesiastes 11:1-2 The Bible In Contemporary Language

The idea of benefiting from generosity is strengthened even more in this translation where it is called an investment. It makes me wonder if we will someday be dependant on the generosity of others toward us.

The first Bible I ever read gave me a very different concept of this verse. The translation is called The Good News Bible, The Bible In Today's English Version, published by the Canadian Bible Society. It reads:

Invest your money in foreign trade, and one of these days you will make a profit. Put your investments in several places- many places even – because you never know what kind of bad luck you are going to have in this world.

Ecclesiastes 11:1-2 The Good News Bible

I have been living by this advice for years. What a contrast to other translations and other interpretations. Makes me wonder which is better or more accurate. How much weight should I put on the author of Ecclesiastes here who was struggling for the meaning of life throughout his book? Does this book represent the will of God or Godly advice?

There are other passages in the scriptures that pertain to investing and managing your possessions. Let me draw your attention to some.

From the Good News Bible:

Here is a terrible thing that I have seen in the world: people save up their money for a time that they may need it, and then lose it all in some bad deal and end up with nothing left to pass on to their children. Ecclesiastes 5:13-14.

We are left with the impression that it is a good thing to have material goods or money to leave to our children. Other translations are not so clear, see KJV.

A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children, but the sinner's wealth is laid up for the righteous. Proverbs 13:22 Revised Standard Version

This passage reinforces the concept of material possession benefiting grandchildren. But it is not necessarily the emphasis of the Bible because in Ecclesiastes 7:11-12 it is written:

Wisdom is good with an inheritance,  
And profitable to those who see the sun.  
12 For wisdom is a defense as money is a defense,  
But the excellence of knowledge is that wisdom gives life to those who have it.  
The New King James Version

Wisdom is good with an inheritance, an advantage to those who see the sun. 12 For the protection of wisdom is like the protection of money; and the advantage of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the life of him who has it. Revised Standard Version

Wisdom, like an inheritance, is a good thing and benefits those who see the sun. 12 Wisdom is a shelter as money is a shelter, but the advantage of knowledge is this: that wisdom preserves the life of its possessor. The New International Version

Wisdom along with an inheritance is good 11 And an advantage to those who see the sun. 12 For wisdom is protection just as money is protection. But the advantage of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the lives of its possessors. The New American Standard Bible

Of course a dominant theme in the scriptures is paying tithes but this article is not to focus on that. Nevertheless it is very difficult to pay tithes if you are living in poverty, so I take this principle as an encouragement to prosper and look at it as a simple way to give thanks to God for blessings.

Concerning prosperity a couple of passages have significance in a material sense and many speak of spiritual prosperity.

Beloved, I desire that in all things thou shouldest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospers. 3 John 1:2 Darby's New Translation

17 Cry further, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: My cities shall yet overflow with prosperity, and Jehovah shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem. Zechariah 1:17 Darby's New Translation

In conclusion I will bring to your attention one more verse that seems to me to back the concept of striving for prosperity. It is the parable of the talents found in Matthew 25:14-30. I extract a few verses:

Then he who had received the one talent came and said, 'Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed.

25And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, there you have what is yours.'

26“But his lord answered and said to him, ‘You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed. 27So you ought to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. 28So take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents.

Matthew 25:24-28

The good advice given here was to deposit money in a bank or with bankers to gather interest. Bankers invest money in people and in businesses by lending it with usury. This is how they are able to pay interest on saving accounts. I take liberty in this and conclude that it is acceptable to lend money or invest in people and corporations. I personally invest in the stock market in an effort to prosper.

~~~~~

Is All Fair In Love And War?

(March 25, 2006)

All's fair in love and war. I've heard the expression many times in my life and first heard it when I was a youth. I hated it from the first time I heard it but found that many were living by it. So I had to adapt to the circumstances. I heard another expression; if you can't beat them join them, another thoroughly aggravating concept that hindered and entangled. Some of them were social misfits and perverts. Without adequate knowledge or armour these proved to be formidable obstacles in my struggle for rationalism and living by truth. These two are not Biblical expressions or concepts.

The Bible states in (Ecclesiastes 9:10): Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with all your might, for in the grave, where you are going, there is neither working nor planning nor knowledge nor wisdom. (Ecclesiastes 9:10, NIV). This is rather sobering unlike the two previous expressions.

In another passage (1 Co 9:24-27) it states: 24 Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one gets the prize? Run in such a way as to get the prize. 25 Everyone who competes in the games goes into strict training. They do it to get a crown that will not last; but we do it to get a crown that will last forever. 26 Therefore I do not run like a man running aimlessly; I do not fight like a man beating the air. 27 No, I beat my body and make it my slave so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified for the prize. (1 Co 9:24-27, NIV).

Notice here another Biblical concept that is not as often repeated or known; verse 27 makes clear that self discipline and abiding by the rules must be exercised in order to not be disqualified. There is a proper and acceptable way to apply your efforts that lead to success, note verse 25. But improper conduct leads to disqualification. This in my mind explains why we have so many divorces. People do not play by the rules and end up getting disqualified. That is the way races work, that is the way marriages work and that is the way society works. That is also the way religion works. That is the way life works.

(Hebrews 12:1-3) Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us. Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. Consider him who endured such opposition from sinful men, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart. (Hebrews 12:1-3, NIV).

The Christian race is not a hundred meter dash. It is a life long marathon. We do not momentarily strain then revel and gloat, we persevere. We endure with patience. A Christian in today's world must overcome siblings, peers, parents, teachers, priests, Popes

and ministers, just as the saints of Biblical times had to surpass the righteousness of the Pharisees, the religious teachers at the time. (Matthew 5:20)

This world makes great efforts to make much evil fair and acceptable. We are constantly bombarded with advertising enticing us to covet. Movies are often full of violence and adultery. The most popular musicians encourage fornication. The media searches for scandals because it sells. We are encouraged to sympathize with the Palestinians and Moslems and to condemn Jewish ways. The Bible is being shunned or ridiculed. Even third world nations are sometimes devastated by war or by AIDS due to promiscuity. We are being brainwashed into loving evil and hating good, note the path of homosexuality in western culture. It s all good, they say now. How long will it be until they no longer accept good?

It is our duty as Christians to persevere in living by Gods rules, in training ourselves, in applying what we learn and in being pillars of society. Pray and trust in God always that He will keep you alert and safe from the wiles of the Devil.

There are no laws against righteousness, goodness, kindness and charity. These things are all fair in love.

The one who cannot be beat is Jesus, do not fear, join Him.

~~~~~

## **It's All About Freedom**

(July 8, 2006)

It's all about freedom. We want to free ourselves from the confinements of gravity and this earth so we invent aircrafts and develop a space programs. We want to escape reality, thinking of the inevitable, uncertain or mystifying future, so we create all sorts of amusing pastimes, distractions and idols, such as movie stars, musicians and athletes. We want to free ourselves from the onset of death so we spend enormous amounts on the development of life extending drugs and the search for cures of every manner of disease.

Whether you exercise any or all of these methods you will still someday face death. To free yourself from death is the ultimate freedom, perhaps the only true freedom. It is possible through Christ who can save your mortal soul. One step in the way is to admit that you are a sinful human being in need of change. A change of mind, a change of heart and eventually a change out of this mortal human flesh into an eternal spirit being, a change of body into a spiritual body and a member of the family of God.

Sin leads to death. Human flesh dies. Even Jesus died. The Ten Commandments of God are stepping stones or building blocks that lead to the gate of the Kingdom of God and eternal life. The way to life is righteousness as defined by God through His Son Jesus' words, the teachings of the Holy Bible. The way is further demonstrated through Christ's example, His practices and His religion.

The will of God, the will of Satan or the will of man these are our choices in life. The will of God leads to life, God knows the way. The will of Satan leads to death, Satan is a deceiver and a murderer. The will of man leads to death unless it is compatible with the will of God and accepts Jesus. If it is deceitful or strictly self-serving then it leads to death. The will of man is a gift from God, to deny it is to reject God. If the will of man is guided by a mentor who is deceitful but of an anti-Christ spirit he will suffer the fate of his mentor, death. If a man does not judge, he will not be judged. If a man loves his fellow man as himself and loves God and appreciates His creation but is not a member of His church, then he is God's and his awakening will come later.

Some are free some are in bondage. Some are free in some respects and in bondage in others. For example; you might have been a fornicator prior to conversion, you are no longer free to act in that manner as a Christian but you are free to preach the coming Kingdom of God for the repentant. As a fornicator you might have thought you were free but you were in bondage to disease, heartache and futility. The heartache of shallow relationships, failed relationships, unwanted pregnancies, abortions, one parent children, abandoned children, venereal disease, the blame, the guilt and the memories. You might think that a Christian is in bondage to religion or righteousness but he is free from hopelessness.



I will do as I please, says God, not to do evil but to do good. There are some who would call good evil. Jesus' merciful miracles of healing were considered works of the Devil by some. That is an example of the manifestation of the evil heart of men and women. God's ways lead to clear thinking and honest minds.

Let each grow his own grapes while being attached to the vine. The fruit of the vine is not only preaching, healing, teaching, prophesying it is also setting a good example, parenting and making friends, making friends with God and with your fellow man. Is your relation with God merely quips and jokes? Then you shouldn't just poke fun at your fellow man. The heart of God is toward the contrite not the jokers. There is a time for crying and a time for laughter. We need to learn to be well balanced and well disciplined.

Fruit trees do not bear fruit until they reach a certain maturity. All the fruit trees of the Garden of Eden were good for food except one. The point is we don't have to give sermons or sermonettes in order to bear good fruit, there are many kinds of good fruit. We need to love God and to love our fellow man. To do unto others as we would have others do unto us in our everyday lives. One way to bear good fruit is to be a conscientious worker in a commendable line of work; for example nursing, farming and mining, but not loan sharking, selling drugs or producing pornography. You don't have to be a jack of all trades working for everyone who asks to be a Christian.

It is God's will for all men to be saved. Are we to leave everything to God? Are we not called to be disciples, witnesses, lights to the world and the salt of the earth? Did any of us take a vow of silence? Are we not to love our fellow man as ourselves? The secret of the faith has been revealed through the works of God's chosen via radio and television broadcasts, literature and word of mouth, preaching, teaching, informing. Feed our enemy we are commanded. You can at least let some crumbs fall from the table. Where are we commanded to keep the secret of the faith? It is God who keeps the secret from men not us. You can lead a horse to water but you can't make him drink. Everyone has access to the Bible in this society. Many people read it but only some come to the knowledge of the truth. It is because I had some knowledge of the truth that I was able to find and recognize God's Church, not because the Church or some minister revealed it to me but because God had already revealed it to me to a sufficient extent.

Do not partake in the sins of others. Tell the truth, exercise your freedom, do not let a lie to be perpetuated by you. Fear not, God commands. Do not hide your lamp under a table, in the closet or under a stair case or whatever other secret place that you might hide it.

Do not feel obligated to convert anyone but should someone ask for information feel free to answer honestly and to the best of your ability. You don't need to separate yourself from every pagan idolater. You don't need to shun your fellow man. You should feel free to tell the truth at any occasion. The objective should be to tell the truth, not to convert. Do not feel obliged to restrain from making friends in truth.

Some will accomplish greater things than I, Jesus said. I am not an advocate of casting people out of the church. We hear mention of it now and again. I believe that Jesus will

choose among members as He sees fit at the appropriate time. The scriptures are clear, let the tares grow with the wheat until the harvest. There is one extreme example in the scriptures of a man caught in adultery with his father's wife who was put out temporarily. So should we report such deviant behavior? I have witnessed, in the past, with my own ears, homosexuality and incest among church members. Can and should a Christian congregate with such people? Two cannot walk together lest they be in agreement.

There is another reason why some should be asked to stay away from church members and services and that is if they will not allow peace to prevail at God's services.

Jesus spent His whole life overcoming temptation without sin. We should strive to do the same even though we are of a sinful nature. Encourage yourselves with your accomplishments rather than give up because of your failures. As humans we are susceptible to failures until our change comes. Even the apostle Paul lamented that what he willed to do he did not and what he willed not to do that he did. (Romans 7:19) Continue to accept God's gift of forgiveness through Christ even when you fall short of His glory. I don't think that God expects our righteousness to exceed Paul's even though he was a Pharisee. We are all sinners in need of Christ. We are told to confess our sins one to another. God has chosen us while we were still sinners. Our whole life will be lived in human sinful mortal bodies until death or until Christ's return and then the resurrection and transformation. That is God's plan.

You are not required to work out other people's salvation for them, it is in fact impossible. Let each work out his own salvation with reverence for God and taking His word with total seriousness and submission.

You are free. Free to learn, free to believe, free to teach, free to change your mind, free to change your ways, free to change your heart, free to pray and free to fast. Free to study, free to seek truth, free to share knowledge, free to befriend God, free to worship, free to accept God's spirit, free to shun evil, free to flee evil and free to resist Satan. You are free to become righteous and to believe Jesus. You are free to practice Christianity. You are free to be disciples and saints.

You don't have to be a smoker or a drinker. You don't have to be a fan of some Godless group or person. You don't have to tow the party line of dishonesty. You don't have to support lies and deceptions. You don't have to make friends with this self destructive world. You don't have to participate in activities that you do not believe in. You don't have to promote sex, drugs or rock and roll. You don't have to give in to hypocrisy. You don't have to retaliate when injustice occurs. Be free from all these evils.

Let freedom reign. A well trained athlete can run hard and fast and for long distances. He has a sense of ability and of accomplishment. A Christian should train himself also through prayer, fasting, studying the Holy Scriptures and loving both God and His creation in particular fellow human beings. We should be imitators of God in spirit and in truth. We were created in His image and we are to be like him in character. His ways

should be in our hearts ready for action not just so much memorizing or mind work. Let God change your heart of stone to one of flesh.

~~~~~

Judge

(1996)

There are some do-gooders who would save the planet from pollution but would free Barabbas over Christ time and time again. There are some who would work toward the perfect car, even in their dreams, but should the least thing go wrong, scrap it completely. There are some who would divorce the critic that they so feverishly married, then have him incarcerated for getting angry while she lives in adultery with a fornicator.

Earthlings have the reputation or habit of killing God's messengers - it is well documented historical fact. Today we live in a society, here in Canada, where that "could not happen". Why put a man to death when you can have him self destruct through neglect and abuse, shunning and false accusations or rebuking his perspective and dictating his thoughts? They are mere messengers. Where is the threat? What is there to fear? Does anyone truly care what any man says about anything? Why this insistence on being double minded, on having double standards? How can killers deem themselves better than mere messengers?

Hatred is the most clear sighted next to genius.

- Claude Bernard (1813-1878)

Since when was genius found respectable?

- Elizabeth Browning (1806-1861)

The world is made up of fools and knaves, but both irreconcilable foes to truth; the first being slaves to a blind credulity, which we may properly call bigotry, and the last too jealous of that power they have usurped over the folly and ignorance of the others, which the establishment of the empire of reason would destroy.

- George Villiers (1628-1687)

We would rather be ruined than changed

We would rather die in our dread

Than climb the cross of the moment

And let our illusions die

- W. H. Auden (1907-1973)

Then the jury went out, Mr. Blindman, Mr. Nogoood, Mr. Malice, Mr. Lust, Mr. Heady, Mr. Highminded, Mr. Live loose, Mr. Enmity, Mr. Liar, Mr. Cruelty, Mr. Hatelight, and Mr. Implacable; who each gave his private verdict against the accused who afterwards was brought in guilty by unanimous decision before the judge.

- John Bunyan (1628-1688)

'Tis as dangerous to be sentenced by a Physician than a Judge.

- Sir Thomas Browne (1605-1682)

I have been diagnosed as having a dillusion (delusion) disorder.

Have a look at this verse. "In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre." (Matthew 28:1, King James Version) This verse, when analyzed shows that the people at the time of Christ ended the day at dawn and began the next day at dawn, even the Sabbath. This verse also shows, when studied in context, that Jesus was already raised from the dead at this time, since His tomb was found to be empty moments latter. Therefore Jesus rose from the dead on the Sabbath, not on the first day of the week.

For those of you who are not aware, Christians preach and believe that Jesus was raised from the dead on a Sunday, and the Jews and Sabbatarians observe the Sabbath from Friday sunset to Saturday sunset. (These are generalizations of course.)

Here is a concept commonly used by die hard "Christians": always have a quetion ready for the messenger in order to try to stump or confuse him. This is not a Biblical concept or teaching, it is merely a tactic.

I might have a delusion disorder, but I am not the only one?

~~~~~

## Judge II

(March 10, 2004)

Response to my article on Colossians 2:16-17 inspired me to do some research on the subject of judging. The topic is a difficult one and must be handled carefully. Some of the biblical quotations seem to contradict one another; one says judge, another says do not judge. This reminds me of the scripture; Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it. Matthew 7:13-14

And do not judge and you will not be judged; and do not condemn, and you will not be condemned; pardon, and you will be pardoned. Luke 6:37

And why do you not even on your own initiative judge what is right? Luke 12:57

Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment. John 7:24

I speak as to wise men; you judge what I say. 1 Corinthians 10:15

But Peter and John answered and said to them, Whether it is right in the sight of God to give heed to you rather than to God, you be the judge; 20 for we cannot stop speaking what we have seen and heard. Acts 4:19-20

2:1 Therefore you are without excuse, every man of you who passes judgment, for in that you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things. 2 And we know that the judgment of God rightly falls upon those who practice such things. 3 And do you suppose this, O man, when you pass judgment upon those who practice such things and do the same yourself, that you will escape the judgment of God? 4 Or do you think lightly of the riches of His kindness and forbearance and patience, not knowing that the kindness of God leads you to repentance? 5 But because of your stubbornness and unrepentant heart you are storing up wrath for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, 6 who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 to those who by perseverance in doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, eternal life; 8 but to those who are selfishly ambitious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, wrath and indignation. 9 There will be tribulation and distress for every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek, 10 but glory and honor and peace to every man who does good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. 11 For there is no partiality with God. 12 For all who have sinned without the Law will also perish without the Law; and all who have sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law; 13 for not the hearers of the Law are just before God, but the doers of the Law will be justified. 14 For when Gentiles who do not have the Law do instinctively the things of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves, 15 in that they show the work of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness, and

their thoughts alternately accusing or else defending them, 16 on the day when, according to my gospel, God will judge the secrets of men through Christ Jesus. Romans 2:1-16

Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? 1 Corinthians 6:2

Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more, matters of this life? 1 Corinthians 6:3

Judge for yourselves: 1 Corinthians 11:13

Therefore whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. 29 For he who eats and drinks, eats and drinks judgment to himself, if he does not judge the body rightly. 1 Corinthians 11:27-29

But if we judged ourselves rightly, we should not be judged. 1 Corinthians 11:31

For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. Hebrews 4:12

Do not speak against one another, brethren. He who speaks against a brother, or judges his brother, speaks against the law, and judges the law; but if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge of it. 12 There is only one Lawgiver and Judge, the One who is able to save and to destroy; but who are you who judge your neighbor? James 4:11-12

So then, men ought to regard us as servants of Christ and as those entrusted with the secret things of God. Now it is required that those who have been given a trust must prove faithful. I care very little if I am judged by you or by any human court; indeed, I do not even judge myself. My conscience is clear, but that does not make me innocent. It is the Lord who judges me. Therefore judge nothing before the appointed time; wait till the Lord comes. He will bring to light what is hidden in darkness and will expose the motives of men's hearts. At that time each will receive his praise from God. 1 Corinthians 4:1-5

You have judged correctly. Jesus said. Luke 7:43

For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him. 18 He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. John 3:17-18

~~~~~

Judging

(May 27, 2006)

Some people judge others by what they can do for them. Instead of judging themselves by what they do for others.

If you examine yourself and find that you are not doing anything for others, Then you should consider changing your life style, perhaps dramatically.

If on the other hand you are doing the best you can just to avoid being a burden to others, then by all means request a helping hand when needed.

As a guiding measure, can you load all your possessions on a camel and still have it pass through the eye of the needle? You can't bring belongings with you into God's kingdom and they may be a hindrance to you and others in this life.

If your possessions are beyond your capacity to manage them yourself then you have no rights to own them. You are living beyond your means. You are a hindrance to society. It is time for a change.

Don't ask anything of anyone that you wouldn't do for them unless you are prepared to compensate them for their special skills and abilities. It may well be that the person disapproves of your life style and that it is against his will to participate in your sins of excess and of being an unnecessary burden. Wait for Christ's crowning, don't make a queen or king of yourself prematurely.

If you need to ask a favor, have respect for those who may decline. They may have a genuine reason for declining. I for example do not do fancy curtains for myself or anyone else. There are too many things involved, tools, parts, know how, skills, time, required assistance, doing for others what I do not do for myself, as well as the above mentioned deterrents, etc.

Winners are those who are able to get others to do everything for them. Losers are also those who need everything done for them. Then there are survivors, those who avoid tragedy or suicide. Life is not about winners and losers. Life is about righteousness and survival.

~~~~~



## **Knowing What Is Going On**

(February 8, 2003 )

Knowing what is going on is very important. When your an infant your mother watches over you and wants to know what is going on as much of the time as she can. Your parents loose sleep over you to comfort you in whatever way they can. When your a child your parents want to know where you are and what you are doing so as to guide you and take care of you. As you get older, good parents will keep an interest in what you are learning, who your friends are, what your hobbies and pastimes are and what your interests are. You also develop interests in your parents, brothers and sisters, and friends; experiencing things planning and executing things, practicing and perfecting skills.

As children of God, we are also nurtured by God, ministers and the church. God watches over us, plans for us and instructs us through the pages of the Bible and through His ministers and their insight. Knowing what God has planned for us is an intricate part of our development. I am told that one third of the Bible is prophecy. This indicates to me that prophecy is very important. Of course we should conduct ourselves as rational, concerned people at all times. This includes time spent in learning and teaching prophecy. Knowing what is going on and what is planned are very important to a person's well being. Being patient and even tempered are also critical.

~~~~~

Let Us Pray

Let us not pontificate.

Let us not be swashbucklers in the faith.

As the salt of the earth let us not be clumps.

Lets us not mix our salt with leaven.

In the ship of life let us be the rudder.

Let us not, in our zeal, pass the anchor through the hull.

~~~~~

## Let Us Reason Together On The Sabbath

(August 13, 2014)

2 Timothy 3:16–17 (AMP)

16 Every Scripture is God-breathed (given by His inspiration) and profitable for instruction, for reproof and conviction of sin, for correction of error and discipline in obedience, [and] for training in righteousness (in holy living, in conformity to God's will in thought, purpose, and action),

17 So that the man of God may be complete and proficient, well fitted and thoroughly equipped for every good work.

Hebrews 4:9 (AMP)

9 So then, there is still awaiting a full and complete Sabbath-rest reserved for the [true] people of God; (This is prophecy.)

2 Peter 1:20 (NKJV)

20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation,

Isaiah 58:13–14 (AMP)

13 If you turn away your foot from [traveling unduly on] the Sabbath, from doing your own pleasure on My holy day, and call the Sabbath a [spiritual] delight, the holy day of the Lord honorable, and honor Him and it, not going your own way or seeking or finding your own pleasure or speaking with your own [idle] words,

14 Then will you delight yourself in the Lord, and I will make you to ride on the high places of the earth, and I will feed you with the heritage [promised for you] of Jacob your father; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it. [Gen. 27:28, 29; 28:13-15.]

Exodus 16:26 (NKJV)

26 Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, there will be none.

(This is the first use of the word Sabbath in the Bible where it is clearly defined.)

Matthew 15:9 (AMP)

9 Uselessly do they worship Me, for they teach as doctrines the commands of men. [Isa. 29:13.]

Isaiah 1:16–20 (AMP)

16 Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean; put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes! Cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do right! Seek justice, relieve the oppressed, and correct the oppressor. Defend the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, says the Lord. Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool.

19 If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land;

20 But if you refuse and rebel, you will be devoured by the sword. For the mouth of the Lord has spoken it.

~~~~~

Life's Lessons

(January 18, 2007)

Good evening members and guests.

The following is a passage by Terry Larimore that I found on the internet on the subject of trauma.

Emotional shock is so pervasive, as to be almost invisible in a victim of early trauma - until you have the eyes to see! Trauma is a force difficult to deal with, obscuring access to our deepest self and creating a self-perpetuating physiological cycle. Research confirms that early experiences such as trauma and birth, have profound, long-term emotional effects, stifling spirituality, creativity, and human potential. Unresolved shock from the past is closely connected to sexual and physical abuse in the present. Research shows direct connections between early shock with sexual behaviours, certain kinds of depression, dysfunctional emotional patterns, addictions and chronic illnesses.

I am not alone but I had a bit of a rough start in life. I suffered trauma while still in the womb near birth time. They couldn't tell if I was unconscious, had bruises or sprains. My dad told me that when I was born I was as hard as rock. I guess you could say I was born petrified, in deep shock or traumatized. At the age of about one I developed meningitis, it is sometimes fatal. I think the trauma was unresolved because I have schizophrenia now. Life can be complicated, that is a lesson.

Growing up my mother hardly ever spoke to me. Perhaps because I didn't like being bothered or perhaps she was emotionally distraught, I really don't know. She had already had a stillborn before I was born.

Dad wasn't around much and had no time for me anyway except for the odd family outing.

I got suicidal at one point and almost laid down in front of a passing car. I was between five and eight, I don't remember exactly. Those years were all the same. What had set me off was seeing my mother wearing makeup and for a few moments I did not recognize her and I did not like the way she was acting.

I discovered that we are animals, made of flesh and blood just like the animals, and that God calls us sheep and goats. Some He calls serpents. My dad used to whistle at me as though I were a dog, if he did it once he did it a thousand times.

I always felt something was missing in my understanding of things and that God cared for me so it was no surprise to hear that we unlike animals have the potential to become members of the family of God as sons of God. I did not hear this from the Catholic

church or from my parents growing up but from the Worldwide Church of God much latter in life. This was a valuable lesson.

All other information pales in significance. Everybody goes through the trials and tribulations of life but only some with the goal of attaining approval from God and receiving His gift of eternal life to be with Him in His Kingdom forever.

In order to attain this it is essential that your love for God exceed the love of parents, siblings and friends. It wasn't until I had read the Bible and had it explained to me to a certain extent that I realized God's plan, what it was that I was to do to please Him, that would come in conflict with parents, teachers, bosses, priests and friends. I had to obey the ten commandments including the observance of the Sabbath. I also had to observe the Passover and the seven Holy Days during the year and stop doing pagan things. These are signs that I am one of God's people and do not belong to the world and those in it.

We are to be God's obedient children if we want to attain life. Don't let anyone trick you into losing this gift. God sets our priorities and our way of life. This is receiving God's Spirit.

How do you attain such conviction? By proving for yourself that the Bible is truly the word of God and that it interprets itself, it is not anyone else's interpretation. This takes maturity and much study and effort. It is a humbling experience where we have to rely on the instructions and assistance of learned men to assist us in coming to the truth effectively lest we spend a life time and make little progress. God's Church and ministers are there for that very purpose.

Anyone who has been around the church for a while knows that it went through a devastating period and in some branches continues to be devastating. People were put out of God's Church by the tens of thousands very often for no other reason than for the ministers to show their power, so it seemed. The sheep were scattered. Just the opposite of what God instructs His shepherds to do. Many sheep were lost in the process. It is difficult to fathom what it will take to rectify the damage.

Of course some people were put out justly. Even after Baptism I still had a carnal mind. Perhaps I wasn't convicted and dedicated enough at my baptism. Was I pretentious, a fake? Did I receive God's spirit? Was Christ dwelling in me?

Having been cast out, the problem was that in order to quit the church I had to conclude that Jesus' sacrifice was insignificant, that He didn't forgive my sins. I would have to conclude that He did not know what He was doing, that He died for nothing. In order to believe that I would have to deny that He had resurrected from the dead, had attained life and had insight and wisdom. I would have to deny the Bible and all its contents and deny all its followers, teachers and ministers.

And accept what, the flat earth society? Nuclear war as a solution to man's problems? Believe in a dog eat dog world?

I decided instead to make my own decisions and not let professing ministers of God dictate my future to me. Let me work out my own salvation with fear and trembling, as always. I considered them fallible like the rest of the world's inhabitants. Some more fallible than others. I had not quit on God, His professing ministers had quit on me.

So I was put out of Worldwide quicker than I got in. But the scriptures taught that death would not prevail over God's Church. The Worldwide Church of God was dieing. So there must be another church. I found out eventually that there were hundreds of other churches. I chose one in search of brethren to congregate with.

So the lesson that I learned in life and apply is that God and the religion of His book the Bible, comes first. Everything else falls into place once the foundation is laid. We should not become discouraged and we should not discourage others. We should set an example for all to follow.

Life is not about feeling good first, it's about overcoming first, even trauma. It is about maturing, respecting maturity and expecting maturity from others. The good feeling derived from that is much more rewarding and long-lasting. And it can be very enjoyable.

Christianity is not about a display of power and authority and lording it over people it is about showing a good example like Jesus did. It is about self-discipline and self-control, encouragement and outward respect and concern for others. It is about loving God through your neighbours and sharpening those friendships. That is obedience to God. It's all in the book.

~~~~~

## **Lose 20 Pounds In 5 Months And Keep It Off**

(September 13, 2004)

I have a bad ratio of HDL to LDL, that is good fat to bad fat. My doctor told me to lose 15 pounds. I lost 20 in five months. Here is how I did it.

I made a number of changes, most I consider quite minor. I started eating more fruit and vegetables. I stopped eating pastries including cookies, this was the biggest change. I stopped eating bread made of refined flour and started eating bread made of whole grain flour. I stopped eating my mid-afternoon muffin. I cut my juice intake to one or two glasses a day from three. I increased my walking by about an hour a week. I kept this up for five months and lost twenty pounds.

Try it. Keep it up and you'll keep it off. Save your money. No need to buy books, join clubs or adapt to difficult diets.

~~~~~


Lukewarm

(April 11, 2004)

What concerns me today is this verse:

So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of My mouth.
Revelation 3:16 (NASB)

Is Jesus going to do this personally when He returns or through His ministers or through the church? I have met some who seem to be eager to spew others out now. They are full of subdued anger, ready to pounce. This goes contrary to the teachings of the Bible as I understand it.

Are we ready to judge rightly? Do we know what hot means or what cold means? Is hot knowing the truth? Is cold being ignorant? Is hot wanting to learn? Is cold being stubborn? Is hot teaching at every opportunity? Is cold being secretive? Is hot doing what is right? Is cold doing what is wrong? Is Lukewarm being indifferent, not caring one way or the other? I have met some who seem to have no doubt as to the meaning of hot, cold and lukewarm. They are much smarter than I. I know this that I am not prepared to spew anyone out at this stage of my life.

Some are quick to point the finger at other Churches but see no flaws in their own behavior. I tend to think that the warnings to the Churches apply to everyone individually.

The following verses I have a better understanding of.

Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. Romans 14:19 (KJV)

All things are lawful, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful, but not all things edify. 24 Let no one seek his own good, but that of his neighbor. 1 Corinthians 10:23 (NASB)

Therefore encourage one another, and build up one another, just as you also are doing. 12 But we request of you, brethren, that you appreciate those who diligently labor among you, and have charge over you in the Lord and give you instruction, 13 and that you esteem them very highly in love because of their work. Live in peace with one another. 14 And we urge you, brethren, admonish the unruly, encourage the fainthearted, help the weak, be patient with all men. 15 See that no one repays another with evil for evil, but always seek after that which is good for one another and for all men. 16 Rejoice always; 17 pray without ceasing; 18 in everything give thanks; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus. 19 Do not quench the Spirit; 20 do not despise prophetic utterances. 21 But examine everything carefully; hold fast to that which is good; 22 abstain from every form of evil. 1 Thessalonians 5:11-22 (NASB)

17 Iron sharpens iron, So one man sharpens another. Proverbs 27:17 (NASB)

25:1 Then the kingdom of heaven will be comparable to ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were foolish, and five were prudent. 3 For when the foolish took their lamps, they took no oil with them, 4 but the prudent took oil in flasks along with their lamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom was delaying, they all got drowsy and began to sleep. 6 But at midnight there was a shout, Behold, the bridegroom! Come out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins rose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said to the prudent, Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out. 9 But the prudent answered, saying, No, there will not be enough for us and you too; go instead to the dealers and buy some for yourselves. 10 And while they were going away to make the purchase, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and the door was shut. 11 And later the other virgins also came, saying, Lord, lord, open up for us. 12 But he answered and said, Truly I say to you, I do not know you. 13 Be on the alert then, for you do not know the day nor the hour. Matthew 25:1-13 (NASB)

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. 24 Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Galatians 5:22-24

8 Let us therefore celebrate the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 1 Corinthians 5:8 (NASB)

31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. 32 And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you. Ephesians 4:31 (NASB)

5 Therefore consider the members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which amounts to idolatry. 6 For it is on account of these things that the wrath of God will come, 7 and in them you also once walked, when you were living in them. 8 But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, and abusive speech from your mouth. 9 Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices, 10 and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him 11 a renewal in which there is no distinction between Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all. Colossians 3:5-11

Remind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good deed, 2 to malign no one, to be uncontentious, gentle, showing every consideration for all men. 3 For we also once were foolish ourselves, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to various lusts and pleasures, spending our life in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. Titus 3:1-3

Therefore, putting aside all malice and all guile and hypocrisy and envy and all slander, 2
like newborn babes, long for the pure milk of the word, that by it you may grow in
respect to salvation, 3 if you have tasted the kindness of the Lord. 1 Peter 2:1-3

~~~~~

## **Mainstream Christianity**

(2013)

Did God write the Bible for nothing?

Was God wasting His time in writing the Bible as far as you are concerned?

Is the creator God not free to plan life as He chooses?

Does He have the right to reveal His plan to whomever He chooses?

Does He have the right to reveal His plan in whatever way He chooses?

Who is so brazen as to tell God what He can and cannot do?

Do you reject all God's efforts to enlighten you?

Are you gullible to false teachings, adulterated interpretations, erroneous explanations and outright lies? Whose fault is that? You can blame Satan but God gave you free moral agency, grab hold of it.

But from there you will seek the Lord your God, and you will find Him if you search for Him with all your heart and all your soul. Deutoronomy 4:29  
Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. Matthew 7:7

Trust the Bible in these statements. They are from God. This is how He chooses to communicate with mankind, through the words of the Bible.

Mainstream Christianity teaches many false and misleading things. You have often seen and heard the passage that they hold so dear,

John 3:16,

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, so that everyone who believes in Him may not die but have eternal life.

Of course this passage is true and very important but it is not the be all and the end all of the matter. The rest of the Bible is also true.

Look at 2 Timothy 3:16 for another true statement.

All Scripture is inspired by God and is useful for teaching the truth, rebuking error, correcting faults and giving instruction in right living, so that the person who serves God may be fully qualified and equipped to do every kind and good deed.

Another misleading concept that is perpetrated by mainstream Christianity is the idea that the Law has been done away with or that it has been nailed to the cross. Now listen to what Jesus had to say about the subject.

Matthew 5:17-20

Do not think that I have come to do away with the Law of Moses and the teachings of the prophets. I have not come to do away with them, but to make their teachings come true. Remember that as long as heaven and earth last, not the least point nor the smallest detail of the Law will be done away with – not until the end of all things. So then, whoever disobeys even the least important of the commandments and teaches others to do the same, will be least in the Kingdom of heaven. On the other hand, whoever obeys the Law and teaches others to do the same, will be great in the Kingdom of heaven. I tell you, then, that you will be able to enter the Kingdom of heaven only if you are more faithful than the teachers of the Law and the Pharisees in doing what God requires.

So you can see that according to Jesus, who is a much greater authority than mainstream Christianity, it is critical that one does the will of God and that one obeys the commandments according to the Law of Moses and not of mainstream Christianity that teaches that the Law is done away with.

Matthew 18:6

If anyone should cause one of these little ones to lose faith in Me, it would be better for that person to have a large millstone tied around his neck and be drowned in the deep sea. How terrible for the world that there are things that make people lose their faith! Such things will always happen – but how terrible for the one who causes them! (see also Mark 9:42 and Luke 17:2)

Mainstream Christianity is responsible for many false beliefs and many false practices. It is responsible for all its followers to reject Christ's teachings and therefore to lose faith in Christ and for substituting the true Christ for a fictitious christ. Let those who have ears to hear and eyes to see understand what the scriptures reveal and warn about. Those teachers in mainstream Christianity are the enemy of Christ. They are doing the works of Satan the Devil.

Come out of her, my people, that you may not participate in her sins and that you may not receive of her plagues; Revelation 18:4

There is still hope for sinners. Jesus came to save not to judge but there remain some things that everyone must chose to do, come out of her, repent and be baptized by full emersion as Jesus gave the example, reject lies and hold fast to truth. Prove all things concerning the faith and keep what is right. Believe the Bible not man made interpretations of it.

God is the same yesterday, today and forever. His laws and the Bible are here to stay. It is us who need to adapt to them. We need to conform. We need to change. We need to believe the gospel of Jesus Christ. If we can ever hope to attain eternal life Jesus needs to see obedience in us, obedience to God and not to men.

Those who do the commandments will be saved not those who redefine and alter the commandments.

2 John 9

Anyone who does not stay with the teachings of Christ, but goes beyond, does not have God. Whoever does stay with the teaching has both the Father and the Son.

2 Corinthians 4:3-5

For if the gospel we preach is hidden, it is hidden only from those who are being lost. They do not believe, because their minds have been kept in the dark by the evil god of this world (Satan the devil). He keeps them from seeing the light shining on them, the light that comes from the good news about the glory of Christ, who is the exact likeness of God. For it is not ourselves that we preach; we preach Jesus Christ as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus sake.

1 John 4:4

But you belong to God, my children, and have defeated the false prophets, because the Spirit who is in you is more powerful than the spirit in those who belong to the world. Those false prophets speak about matters of the world, and the world listens to them because they belong to the world. But we belong to God. Whoever knows God listens to us; whoever does not belong to God does not listen to us. This, then, is how we can tell the difference between the Spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

God wrote the Bible to teach us sound doctrine and to reveal His truth. We need to pay attention and to block out nonsense and stop listening to false teachers and false prophets. Exercise your free moral agency.

~~~~~

Mary, Mother Of Jesus

(1996)

Jesus told us who the greatest man who ever lived was. His name was John, John the Baptist. We were not told who the greatest woman who ever lived was, but I think it is quite universally understood and unquestionably the Virgin Mary the mother of Jesus. Since there is only one begotten son of God there is only one woman who has ever been honored with His birth. There must have been some recognizable traits that would somehow signal to us even today that she was to an extent worthy of such a responsibility and privilege. Undoubtedly she would have been obedient to the commandments of God. She would have the fear of disobedience, the fear of God. She would certainly not have been a murderer, a thief or a bearer of false witness against her neighbors. She would not have been an adulterer or a coveter. She would not have worshipped foreign gods or made idols for herself. And she would certainly have rested on the Sabbath from her work and have been obedient to her parents. Apparently she was only fifteen when chosen for her role as the mother of our Savior.

Much more than just a dutiful observer of the faith she would surely have displayed some if not all of the fruits of the spirit consistently. I think it is unfair to say that she was perfect but wise to say that she tried very hard. In her zest for God she exuded in love, joy and peace. She worked with kindness goodness and perseverance. With her friends neighbors and relatives she would have exercised faithfulness and gentleness and with her challengers self-control. (Galatians 5:22) These are the things we envision in Mary. We place her above the average person. She is a role model for all even today. We use her as a standard, a measure by which we can check ourselves.

We remember her suffering at the feet of her beloved son Jesus while he died nailed on a stake at the place of the skull, Golgotha. She did not utter a recorded word of hatred toward the butchers that so tortured and defaced him. All her thoughts were toward Him. She stood there like a pillar of society staring death in the face where anyone claiming to have anything to do with this blasphemer were in danger of the same treatment. This death stands out in history as the most outrageous of all crimes ever committed by man. For no man had ever suffered as He had in His last day and this was the Son of the Creator.

We get this understanding of Mary through the pages of the Bible the indisputable word of God. We rely on the witnesses of the composers of the four Gospels primarily for our source of information. Without these works we would have very little to go on as testimony to the events that transpired over nineteen hundred years ago. Thanks be to God we have a text that cannot be broken. From start to finish it is the Truth from God to mankind. It is a merciful work second only to the sacrifice of Jesus without which we would have no salvation or Savior. He could not have risen from the dead had he not died. Without His death the scriptures would have remained unfulfilled, incomplete, unfinished and consequently unreliable. However this is not the case. We have our mediator,

untainted by sin and overcomer of death. He is the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. He is our Passover sacrifice. Through Him we are spared the agony of defeat. Through Him we have hope, faith and even love of salvation onto eternal life.

Mary's devotion as it turns out plays an important role that is frequently overlooked. In the accounts of Matthew to whom we owe many of our beliefs we see that Mary was present at the death and at the burial of Jesus as depicted in chapter 27. She sat beside the tomb where Jesus had been laid only moments earlier. The sun had set. Joseph of Aramathia did not want the body of Christ left hanging on the Sabbath, a high day, the First day of Unleavened Bread (Mark 15:42, John 19:31). On this God appointed Holy day, as described in Exodus chapter 12 and Leviticus chapter 23, the priests went to Pilate to ensure that the tomb be sealed lest the followers of Christ come and steal the body in order to claim that he had risen. They remembered that He had prophesied that He would rise again in three days. This is explained in verses 62 to 66 of chapter 27. On this same day Mary the mother of Jesus, James, Joses and Salome along with her friend Mary Magdalene rested according to the commandment (Mark 16:1, Luke 23:56). The next day they prepared spices and ointments for the anointment of the dead body. They could not have prepared these ointments on a Sabbath for Mary was a devout woman. The following day they rested again according to the commandment of Exodus 20:8-11 and Leviticus 23.

Notice that the Bible speaks of Mary several times and describes her in different ways. She is described perhaps by the son or sons that are escorting her, or she is described by the son who comes to mind when the author writes. In this manner she is distinguished from the other Marys mentioned in the New Testament.

Matthew 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

By the time Jesus was thirty Mary's family had grown considerably.

Matthew 13:55 Is not this the carpenter's son? (speaking of Jesus) is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

Mark points out the same thing here.

Mark 6:3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

Matthew 27:56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

Mark 15:40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

Mark 16:1 And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the [mother] of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Luke 24:10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary [the mother] of James, and other [women that were] with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

Mark 15:47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary [the mother] of Joses beheld where he was laid.

Matthew 27:61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Matthew 28:1 In the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first [day] of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

The following verses confirm that Mary, the mother of Jesus, was indeed the one who was with the apostles and at His impalement.

John 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

Acts 1:14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

In Exodus and in Leviticus we can read of the instructions given to Israel concerning God's appointed Feast and ordinances. There are many who believe that these high days or God's special Holy days have been done away with. Whether they have or have not it is obvious that at the time of Jesus' death [and around the time of His life] they were being observed by all involved as described in the scriptures that we have. These scriptures bear witness and are irrefutable.

Jesus stated that He would rise in three days after His gruesome death. This is a very well recorded fact. I have taken the trouble to quote some of the scriptures that make reference to this to show you just how important this prophesy really is.

Matthew 12:40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Matthew 16:4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

Matthew 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Matthew 17:23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

Matthew 20:19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

Mark 8:31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mark 9:31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

Mark 10:34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

Luke 9:22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

Luke 11:30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

Luke 18:33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

Luke 24:7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

Luke 24:46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

Acts 10:40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

1 Corinthians 15:4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

It is the only sign given to the generation of people at the time of Christ and therefore it is the only sign given to us. We have no other source to rely on except the Bible. The sign that Jonah was in the fish for three days and three nights is the sign that our Messiah was three days and three nights in the grave.

The Bible must hold true. The word of Jesus must be reliable. If either one of these cannot be relied upon then what do we base our faith, our hope and our beliefs on? Thanks to Mary's devotion and proper example we have a witness that Jesus died on Wednesday of that year and was risen by Sunday. He did spend three whole days and three whole nights in the grave and we have our Savior, Jesus, Lord of the Sabbath.

When Mary returned to the tomb it was late on the Sabbath. That day is commonly known as Saturday in the English language. The first day of the week was about to begin. This would have been approximately twelve hours after the scheduled resurrection from the tomb of Jesus. The tomb, when Mary arrived, had its stone rolled away and the body of Jesus was not there. He had already risen. He had risen on a Sabbath. Mary then went to report her findings to the apostles. They didn't believe her.

Luke 24:10,11 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James [also the mother of Jesus], and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

~~~~~

## **Matthew 28:1**

(August 26, 2014)

Young's Literal Translation (YLT)

Matthew 28:1

28 And on the eve of the sabbaths (plural), at the dawn, toward the first of the sabbaths (plural), came Mary the Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre,

The Interlinear Bible

The Literal Translation Of The Bible

Matthew 28:1

After the Sabbaths (plural) (15th day of 1st month, 1st day of Unleavened Bread, and 7th day of the week), at the dawning into the first of the Sabbaths (plural)(1st day of first week of seven Sabbaths, or seven weeks, counting to Pentecost), Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the grave.

~~~~~

Moon

(March 30, 2010)

Our months are supposed to be based on the moon and it's cycles. That's why we have a moon, to govern the months. Presently the length of the lunar cycle is either 29 or 30 days, rounding off to the nearest day. It cannot be anything else and hasn't been since ancient times.

Julius Caesar, a Roman Emperor around 46 BCE, Before Common Era, renamed the fifth month to July after his own name and made it 31 days long. He called his calendar the Julian calendar. Augustus Caesar, another Roman Emperor, around 10 CE, Common Era, lengthened the sixth month to 31 days and named it August.

Latter on, in 1582 CE, pope Gregory VIII made some adjustments to the Julian Calendar with new rules such as setting the days of February to be 28 days long 3 years out of 4 and 29 days long every 4th year only. His calendar is called the Gregorian calendar. That is the calendar that is used by much of the world today. Seven months have 31 days in this calendar and so the moon cycle of 29 or 30 days is ignored. This throws the months completely out of synchronization with the lunar cycles.

The plain truth is: The moon should govern the months.

That is one of its main purposes. It is one of the two world time pieces. The sun to govern the days and the moon to govern the months. Both were created by God for these purposes.

The word moon appears 51 times in the King James Version of the Bible.

The word moons appears 11 times.

The word month appears 250 times.

The word months appears 59 times.

The most common word for moon and month in Hebrew is ghoh-desh (Strong's No. 2320). The one word is translated as either moon or month or new moon depending on it's application. There is a second Hebrew word for moon. It is yah-reh-agh (Strong's No. 3394).

In Greek the word for moon is selainai (Strong's No. 4582) and for month main (Strong's No. 3376). New Moon is noumeinia (Strong's No. 3561).

God named the months by numbers 1 through 12. The thirteenth month is not mentioned in the Bible. At least not by that name. All twelve other months are mentioned.

The Babylonians had names for months and they agree very closely with the names used in the Bible. Here are the names that are used for months:

1. Nisan and Abib – are mentioned in the Bible.
2. Iyar – is not mentioned in the Bible.
3. Sivan - is mentioned in the Bible.
4. Tamuz – is not mentioned in the Bible.
5. Av or Ab – is not mentioned in the Bible.
6. Elul - is mentioned in the Bible.
7. Tishrei – is not mentioned in the Bible.
8. Cheshvan – is not mentioned in the Bible.
9. Kislev - is mentioned in the Bible.
10. Tevet – is not mentioned in the Bible.
11. Shebat – is mentioned in the Bible.
12. Adar I – is mentioned in the Bible.
13. (Adar II) – is not mentioned in the Bible.

Six are mentioned. It is obvious that the Babylonian names crept into common use by the Hebrews.

The expression 'New Moon' in the Bible refers to the beginning of the monthly cycle of the moon.

New Moons were observed in ancient times as ordered by God. There are several references to this fact in the Bible. I will state three here.

Please turn to Numbers chapter 10: verse 10 (NASB)

? Numbers chapter 10: verse 10

Also in the day of your gladness and in your appointed feasts, and on the first days of your months (on the first days of your months), you shall blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be as a reminder of you before your God. I am the LORD your God.

Here we see God himself talking and saying that trumpets should be blown and sacrifices and offerings made on the first days of our months, all our months.

Please turn to 2 Chronicles chapter 31: verse 3 (NASB)

? 2 Chronicles chapter 31: verse 3

He also appointed the king's portion of his goods for the burnt offerings, namely, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths and for the new moons (the new moons) and for the fixed festivals, as it is written in the law of the LORD. 2 Chronicles 31:3

Again it is stated that it is in the Lord's law that offerings should be made on the new moons.

For the third passage please turn back a little to 2 Chronicles chapter 8: verses 12 and 13 (NASB)

2 Chronicles chapter 8: verses 12 and 13

Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to the LORD on the altar of the LORD which he had built before the porch; and did so according to the daily rule, offering them up according to the commandment of Moses, for the sabbaths, the new moons (the new moons), and the three annual feasts—the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Booths. 2 Chronicles 8:12-13

Here it is stated as a command of Moses to offer up burnt offerings on the New Moons. Moses was God's messenger and so the message was from God.

We don't offer burnt animal sacrifices anymore. We believe that this custom is no longer required because Jesus Christ was our true sacrifice, the animal sacrifices were but a foretaste of Jesus' ultimate sacrifice. The blowing of trumpets custom has also disappeared.

The observance of these days mentioned, the Sabbaths, the New Moons, the annual Feasts and the daily praise and worship of God, however, is to be done into perpetuity or as long as you are able.

There are some who think that the New Moons should be treated as Sabbaths. There is no evidence of this in the passages quoted as daily customs are also mentioned and Sabbaths are mentioned separately.

The moon should govern the months. However, today they are governed by evil and wicked men, their evil and wicked empire and their evil and wicked church. They are acting against God's creation, against God's will and against God's instructions. It is pompous arrogance, full of ridiculous self-importance and over bearing pride and no consideration for others. These people will be dealt with accordingly in God's own time. (Isaiah 13:11) There is no doubt whatsoever that the months should be governed by the moon, as created and directed by God Almighty, and not by Roman emperors or popes.

~~~~~

## Mount Zion (outline)

(June 2, 2012)

### INTRODUCTION

Hebrews 12:22-24 (NASB)

But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of righteous men made perfect, and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant

ONE - Where is Mount Zion?

"Till a few years ago it was the general opinion that the southwest hill, the most massive and dominant of the heights of Jerusalem, was Zion, but the trend of opinion is now decidedly toward the whole or southern part of the Temple hill" (Peloubet's Bible Dictionary, F. N. Peloubet, D.D., article Jerusalem)(1925).

1 Kings 8:1, 4 (NASB)

THEN Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers households of the sons of Israel, to King Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the city of David, which is Zion.

2 Samuel 5:7 (KJV)

Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

"Zion (which is synonymous with the Ophel) is properly the southern part of the eastern hill on the top of which was built the temple, so that the name came to be given to the whole hill" (Encyclopedia Britannica, Eleventh edition, Article, Zion) (1910-1911).

"For a very long time people were mistaken about the exact situation of the old Jebusite city. . . Enlightenment came only with the excavation of the southeastern hill, much lower than the one to the southwest, and outside the present city walls. This revealed that the original Zion must have stood on the southeastern hill. . . Although the spur (several times referred to in the Bible as Ophel, meaning swelling or hump) on which the city of David stood is lower than the surrounding mountains (Atlas of the Bible, L. H. Grollenberg, page 68) (1956)

Wikipedia article on Zion

Zion (also transliterated Sion, Tzion or Tsion) is a place name often used as a synonym for Jerusalem.[1][2] The word is first found in Samuel II, 5:7 dating to c.630-540 BCE according to modern scholarship. It commonly referred to a specific mountain near



Jerusalem (Mount Zion), on which stood a Jebusite fortress of the same name that was conquered by David and was named the City of David. The term Tzion came to designate the area of Jerusalem where the fortress stood, and later became a metonym for Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem, the city of Jerusalem and generally, the World to Come. The etymology of the word Zion is uncertain.[1][2] [4] Mentioned in the Bible in the Book of Samuel (2 Samuel 5:7) as the name of the Jebusite fortress conquered by King David, its origin likely predates the Israelites.[1][2] If Semitic, it may be derived from the Hebrew root ("castle") or the Hebrew ("dry land," Jeremiah 51:43) or the Arabic ("protect" or "citadel").[1][4] It might also be related to the Arabic root ("ascend to the top") or ("tower" or "the top of the mountain").[4] A non-Semitic relationship to the Hurrian word ("river" or "brook") has also been suggested. (Ezekiel 4\_ describes a brook coming from the temple.)

In the New Testament the Daughter of Zion is the bride of Christ, also known as the Church, according to the writer of the book of Hebrews (see Heb 12:22).

TWO , Zion is God's chosen place and it will be so forever

Psalms 132:13-14

For the LORD has chosen Zion;  
He has desired it for His habitation.  
14 This is My resting place forever;  
Here I will dwell, for I have desired it.

Psalm 76:2 (KJV)

In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.

Psalm 87:5

And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

THREE , Zion cannot be moved

Psalms 125:1-2 (NASB)

Those who trust in the LORD are like Mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but abides for ever. As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people, from this time forth and for evermore.

FOUR , Zion will be elevated above all

Psalm 99:2

The LORD is great in Zion; and he is high above all the people.

Psalm 102:16

When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

Issaiah 40:9

O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain

FIVE , The Lord shall reign in Zion and it will become holy

Psalm 146:10

The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

Issaiah 52:1

Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Joel 3:16

The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

Joel 3:17

So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

Issaiah 64:10

Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

Jeremiah 4:6

Set up the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

SIX , First things first

Micah 3:12 (see Jeremiah 26:18) (NASB)

Therefore, on account of you,  
Zion will be plowed as a field,  
Jerusalem will become a heap of ruins,  
And the mountain of the temple will become high places of a forest.

Issaiah 51:3

For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

Seems to indicate an area greater than Jerusalem.

Psalm 48:2

Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Psalm 84:5 (RSV)

Blessed are the men whose strength is in thee, in whose heart are the highways to Zion.

Jeremiah 3:14

Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

Revelation 14:1 (NASB)

AND I looked, and behold, the Lamb was standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

SEVEN , Ezekiel s temple chapters 40-44

Ezekiel s temple, the third temple, described in Ezekiel chapters 40 to 44, will be built on Mount Zion some day (2 Thessalonians 2:4, Revelation 3:12, 7:15, 11:1-2). We know this because both are known to be God s future dwelling place. There is a bit of a problem with that. The temple is described in Ezekiel as being 500 reeds by 500 reeds (Ezekiel 42:16-20). That is approximately one square mile. Mount Zion in Jerusalem is about 0.12 by 0.36 miles or 0.04 of a square mile, far too small for the next temple. An area about 25 times larger is needed. Also Jerusalem is not on level ground, it is very hilly. There is no place to build a level one square mile temple in Jerusalem at present. Mind you the scriptures do not say that it will be built on level ground, only the artists concepts of the temple show that. But lo and behold we have the next verse.

Zecharia 14:10 (KJV)

All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin; <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>s gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king s winepresses

Zecharia 6:12-15 (NASB)

12 Then say to him, Thus says the LORD of hosts, Behold, a man whose name is Branch, for He will branch out from where He is; and He will build the temple of the LORD.13 Yes, it is He who will build the temple of the LORD, and He who will bear the honor and sit and rule on His throne. Thus, He will be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace will be between the two offices.14 Now the crown will become a reminder in the temple of the LORD to Helem, Tobijah, Jedaiah, and Hen the son of Zephaniah.15 And those who are far off will come and build the temple of the LORD. Then you will know

that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. And it will take place, if you completely obey the LORD your God.

EIGHT , A couple more temples to consider

The spiritual temple on earth.

1 Corinthians 3:16 (KJV)

Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

2 Corinthians 6:16 (KJV)

And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Ephesians 2:20-22 (KJV)

And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

The spiritual temple in heaven.

Revelation 11:19 (KJV)

And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament

Revelation 14:17 (KJV)

And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven

Revelation 15:5 (KJV)

And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened

CONCLUSION

Hebrews 12:22-24 (NASB)

But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of righteous men made perfect, and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant.

~~~~~

Multiculturalism

(February 17, 2012)

We read in the Bible that God told His chosen people, the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel), not to learn the ways of the surrounding nations when they entered the promised land of Canaan, modern day Israel. This commandment from God still applies today. Christians, especially young children, whose ideas are just forming and who are often easily confused, should not learn foreign religions.

Multiculturalism should be restricted to some food, some clothing, some language and some music. People coming to this country should leave bad religion, bad politics and bad behavior behind. They should live by our laws.

Good religion plays a prominent role in forming good laws and good values. Governments should stay out of religion and concentrate on enforcing good laws. Laws that benefit and protect people from abuse and unjust treatment from dangerous offenders. This includes false and evil teachers of pagan religion in schools.

Canada and the United States were founded on Christian principles. These fundamentals are the basis for our values and ideals. Let us not contaminate them with pagan, ungodly, nonsense and evil such as Islam and Sharia Law.

Rather, let us expand our knowledge, faith and understanding of the ways of our foundation Jesus Christ and apply them into our lives and culture.

If you don't stand up for anything , how can you claim to be anything?

First and foremost a Christian.

~~~~~

## **My Biggest Challenge Is Perhaps Life Itself**

(October 29, 2006)

I was once accused by a minister of the Church of God of making a mountain out of a molehill. This was part of my preparation for Baptism.

Bearing this in mind I would say that perhaps my greatest challenge in life has been to live with the fact that I have schizophrenia and need prescription medication. It might not have been the greatest challenge but I didn't accept some of the others, like university education and marriage.

Accepting that I have schizophrenia was relatively easy. It explained why certain things were going on in my life. For example, why I was getting recurring thoughts incessantly for months on end, thoughts that I was being watched and that my apartment was being snooped out when I wasn't home. I had the same song going through my head for many months. And other things, like losing my right to use public libraries in Hamilton, getting laid off from work, then getting expelled from College. I attributed much of my troubles with spending too much time by myself and not having someone sympathetic or understanding to talk to.

The more difficult part was accepting that I had to take medication for my condition. I thought that this would go against God's will. I had eating laws to live by. God had very good reasons for wanting me to avoid eating certain things. What would He think of the medical profession's chemical concoctions. I didn't know the answer and didn't know anyone who did. I was assessed by a team of about six psychiatrists, plus my own psychiatrist and my family physician. They all concluded that I had schizophrenia and needed medication and so I decided to follow their advice. They are the experts in this field, they have the knowledge and experience and I had already been anointed so I thought that God had a reason to put me through this and I hoped that I was making the right decision. I started taking medication.

Then I went through rehabilitation for a year. It was a kind of buffer time to gather myself, to prevent suicide, to come to terms with my illness, to assess my situation and to plan the rest of my life to an extent. After this rehabilitation I had to face the real world of impending hunger and need for shelter. The homeless in Canada are greatly made up of people with schizophrenia. I did not intend to become one of those. I felt that I was still capable of holding a job and of doing good work as I had been all along. When I was laid off from work I was doing a very good job as an instrumentman. When I was expelled from school I was an 'A' student. When I was put out of the library I was reading the paper. The biggest problem was not me adapting to society it was society adapting to me. Now that I was on medication, they had no excuse.

It wasn't long before I had found work with a Land Surveyor not too far from my residence, so I did not need to move, which helped. I thank God for this job opening and

the timing of the circumstances that made it available to me. It was as though the whole thing had been planned all along. I have been working for this Land Surveyor for over seven years. I do some outdoor work but mostly calculating and drafting. I think I'm doing ok.

Many Biblical characters had struggles in life. The most notable and significant is Jesus or Yashua or YHWH, pardon my pronunciations. He had the tremendous task of establishing once and for all the way to salvation for a world that was being lost in religious and political hypocrisy. He prayed fervently, at one point He wept and another He is described as sweating blood. We can hardly fathom the difficulty of this task.

Another character who has a tremendous responsibility in this end time is the one with the spirit of Elijah who is to turn the hearts of the children to the fathers and the hearts of the fathers to the children lest God send a curse to the earth. This man could have been Herbert W. Armstrong as some believe or he may be someone else alive today. I often wonder if it is not my responsibility and all our responsibility because it cannot be the conversion of a single person but rather of many hearts of many children and many fathers.

Perhaps my struggles to become a pillar of society, a disciple of God and Jesus will assist in turning the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to the fathers, serve to encourage you and also to lead some to salvation through Christ.

~~~~~

My Calling

(July 24, 2004)

Knowing yourself and understanding your history can help greatly in deciding your goals and envisioning your destiny. My earliest recollection of any kind of relation with God was when I was put out in the back yard on a patch of ice alone and learned to skate. I think I was four at the time. I recall getting ideas in my head, as if someone was talking to me, to try this and that and to put in some effort. Once I got my balance and was able to get around ok I remember looking up to heaven searching for God. Somehow I recall him looking down at me, perhaps a consequence of a vivid imagination or a hallucination or perhaps it actually happened.

At the age of five I started school and learned to read. It wasn't long before we were given a catechism and I was able to read it. It clearly stated that we should remember the Sabbath to keep it holy for in six days did God create the world and on the seventh day he rested. I was well aware at the time that Sunday was the first day of the week not the seventh. I realized that my family, friends, teachers, nuns and priest were all observing Sunday and were all in defiance of the teachings of the catechism. I didn't have the vocabulary then to express my feelings and thoughts but I was flabbergasted, frightened, perplexed, devastated, in shock, perturbed, bewildered, annoyed and paranoid. I was also confused because I didn't know what to do about it. Why was everyone practising this hypocrisy of teaching one thing and doing another?

It wasn't until I finally read the Bible for myself that I began to fully understand that God was calling me out of Babylon even at that young age. That it was God through His Holy Spirit that revealed this truth about the Sabbath to me. That the Roman Catholic Church and all its daughter churches truly were delusional. It was logic and basic fundamental truth that a child could understand.

The sad part was that from my youthful perspective I was not aware that there were some people somewhere who were teaching the truth and practicing it. From where I stood the whole world was living a lie. It was an overpowering, overwhelming and troubling perception. I felt isolated and virtually helpless for many years. I never felt that I had anyone that I could turn to and to speak with about the problem. I was in my twenties before I began to search and seek help with determination. Meanwhile much of my life went wastefully by. I idled my time away, uncommitted and with no direction, a seeker of pleasure at times. I greatly blame my Catholic upbringing for that.

Now I have an objective to confront falsehoods, to expose them and to stand up for truth. My goal is to live a life free from hypocrisy. I try to make sense always. My calling is one to Christianity. This means believing the Bible as the word of God, striving to learn what it teaches and to live by its example and that of Jesus. Someday I expect that I will be given the gift of healing as Jesus had. But for now I follow in His footsteps, that is doing His commandments, loving God, loving my neighbor, observing the Passover and

the Holy Days. My ultimate destiny is to become a spirit being, a member of God's family.

~~~~~

## **My Pet Philosophy or Pet Theology**

(December 23, 2004)

**YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.** This is the great and foremost commandment.

Matthew 22:37-38 (NASB)

NOW I, Paul, myself urge you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ—I who am meek when face to face with you, but bold toward you when absent! 2 I ask that when I am present I may not be bold with the confidence with which I propose to be courageous against some, who regard us as if we walked according to the flesh. 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh, 4 for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. 5 We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ, 6 and we are ready to punish all disobedience, whenever your obedience is complete. 7 You are looking at things as they are outwardly. If anyone is confident in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again within himself, that just as he is Christ's, so also are we. 8 For even if I should boast somewhat further about our authority, which the Lord gave for building you up and not for destroying you, I shall not be put to shame, 9 for I do not wish to seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. 10 For they say, "His letters are weighty and strong, but his personal presence is unimpressive, and his speech contemptible." 11 Let such a person consider this, that what we are in word by letters when absent, such persons we are also in deed when present. 12 For we are not bold to class or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves; but when they measure themselves by themselves, and compare themselves with themselves, they are without understanding. 13 But we will not boast beyond our measure, but within the measure of the sphere which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even as far as you. 14 For we are not overextending ourselves, as if we did not reach to you, for we were the first to come even as far as you in the gospel of Christ; 15 not boasting beyond our measure, that is, in other men's labors, but with the hope that as your faith grows, we shall be, within our sphere, enlarged even more by you, 16 so as to preach the gospel even to the regions beyond you, and not to boast in what has been accomplished in the sphere of another. 17 **BUT HE WHO BOASTS, LET HIM BOAST IN THE LORD.** 18 For not he who commends himself is approved, but whom the Lord commends.

2 Corinthians 10:1-18 (NASB)

IT was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery.

Galatians 5:1 (NASB)

Act as free men, and do not use your freedom as a covering for evil, but use it as bondslaves of God.

1 Peter 2:16 (NASB)

Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.

2 Corinthians 3:17 (NIV)

If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples. 32 Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.

John 8:31-32 (NIV)

If you love Me, you will keep My commandments.

John 14:15

Therefore come out from them and be separate, says the Lord. Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you. I will be a Father to you, and you will be my sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.

2 Corinthians 6:17 (NIV)

Cast your burden upon the LORD, and He will sustain you;

He will never allow the righteous to be shaken.

Psalms 55:22 (NASB)

Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

1 Peter 5:7 (KJV)

Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you.

1 Peter 5:7 (NIV)

~~~~~

Nailing The Ten Commandments To The Cross Is Demonic

(February 13, 2004)

I have on several occasions encountered the attitude or teaching that the ten commandments in part or in whole have been nailed to the cross, a very disturbing concept. I am not the least bit interested in knowing where or how this teaching started but am very interested in putting it to an end. From what I can gather it stems in the misunderstanding or misinterpretation of Colossians 2:14.

First of all notice what the scripture says:

He made you alive together with Him, having forgiven us all our transgressions, 14 having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us and which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. Colossians 2:13-14

There is no mention here of the ten commandments. What was nailed to the cross was the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us and which was hostile to us. I cannot with authority tell you what that certificate is but I can tell you with certitude what it is not. It is not the ten commandments. The ten commandments are a help and guide to loving God and your fellow man.

The proponents of this teaching seem to converge on two favorite scriptures, here is one:

You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. 38 This is the great and foremost commandment. 39 The second is like it, You shall love your neighbor as yourself. Matthew 22:37-39

They claim that this annuls any other commandments. They do not pay any attention to the following verse, verse 40:

On these two commandments depend the whole Law and the Prophets. Matthew 22:40

The Law referenced to in this verse is in part the ten commandments. The first five teach us how to love God and the last five how to love your neighbor. I have heard many teach that the fifth commandment belongs in the second grouping but I disagree. As a child your parents are like Gods to you. They supply you with all your needs. They feed you, protect you and teach you. You learn respect from them. This concept seems as plain to me as having five fingers on each hand.

If the commandments are nailed to the cross can you then love your neighbor by stealing from or for him, by lying to or for him, by murdering him or his enemy, by committing adultery with his wife or by coveting his possessions? What hypocrisy! How evil, wicked and demonic!

If the commandments are nailed to the cross, can you then worship any manner of God that you can conjure up and call Him any name that might tickle your fancy. Can you blame God and curse Him for anything and everything that displeases you. Can you worship objects and pretend that they have supernatural powers. Can you abandon the Sabbath or replace it with any day you choose for whatever reason you choose. Can you show abject disrespect for your parents and figures of authority. Absolute lunacy! A formula for death. The spirit of anti-Christ.

The other favorite scripture that comes to mind is:

For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life. John 3:16

They teach that ALL you have to do to obtain eternal life is to believe in Him, the commandments are nailed to the cross. What a simplistic and unrealistic concept. They teach this as if it were the only verse in the Bible, throw the rest away it is not necessary even useless. They put more weight on this verse than on any other, by what authority?

Jesus taught: If you love Me, you will keep My commandments. John 14:15. but if you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments. Matthew 19:17. You know the commandments, Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother. Mark 10:19. This makes it clear to me that the ten commandments are not what was nailed to the cross. I hope that it is evident to you.

One final point in this expose:

Whoever then annuls one of the least of these commandments, and so teaches others, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever keeps and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say to you, that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall not enter the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 5:19-20

Jesus was speaking to the people of His day, the Jews, when He said that your righteousness must surpass that of the scribes and Pharisees. I say that you must undoubtedly surpass the righteousness of the Pastors and Priests of today.

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which on the outside appear beautiful, but inside they are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. 28 Even so you too outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. Matthew 23:27-28. Much like the professing Christians and clergy of today.

~~~~~

## **Nature And The Bible**

(2013)

Nature teaches us a great deal; biology, physics, chemistry, astronomy ... We see God's handy work. We witness some of the characteristics of God, His attention to detail, His peace, gentleness and patience, His care for all plants and animals, His imagination, His organizing abilities, His greatness. There is much to experience and to learn in nature.

There are other sides to nature, death and the fear of death, animals of prey like the eagle and the hawk, the killer whale and the shark and the lion and the tiger and deadly forces of nature, hurricanes, tornadoes and earthquakes. There is much to observe in nature but there are many unanswered questions.

The Bible, on the other hand, shows us who and what God is and what He is doing. It tells us what to expect in the future, the end of the age, then the Kingdom of God with Jesus, followed by the end of the world, the final judgment and finally the new heavens, the new earth and the new Jerusalem. It shows us God's plan of salvation for mankind through Jesus. It tells us what God expects of us and how to attain His soon coming Kingdom. Without the Bible and God's true church to help explain it, man is lost.

My website ([www.jacquesgauvin.com](http://www.jacquesgauvin.com)) is not necessarily a site for first steps. It is a collection of personal Bible studies, observations and commentaries on various random topics. A very good and thorough Biblically accurate and reliable website is [www.ucg.org](http://www.ucg.org) or [www.ucg.ca](http://www.ucg.ca). They are websites of the United Church Of God, An International Association. You won't find anyone claiming to be superior to God there.

~~~~~

Needless Guilt

(1996)

When all else is gone three things remain; faith, hope and love (or charity) (1 Corinthians 13:8-13). Does the world know what these words mean? Love is buying things for people who you want to be nice to you, like a bribe. Faith is believing that whatever you do your going to get to eat tomorrow anyway. And hope is the desire to win the lottery. Those are the ways of the world, this generation.

Adultery is infesting the world. Solomon could not find a monogamous woman in a thousand, and he had the pick of the crop, and only one man and it wasn't himself. If you have lusted in your heart you have already committed adultery (Ezekiel 33:31, Proverb 6:20-35, Matthew 5:27-30). So presumably all are guilty, men and women. And there is no cause for divorce except on the grounds of adultery (Matthew 5:31, 32). So presumably all are free to divorce on the grounds of adultery. It also goes without saying that all are guilty of sin and are worthy of the penalty of sin, death. I am being facetious.

I suppose that the Church has to get everybody to feel guilty in an attempt to put the incorrigible in their place. The problem is that it does nothing for the righteous. And there are righteous people (Matthew 5:1-10). In my mind, the righteous are the opposite of the guilty, they suffer unjustly, the penalty of death is not merited. You cannot enter Gods kingdom unless your righteousness exceeds that of the Pharisees (Matthew 5:17-20). You cannot enter God's kingdom unless you enter as a child (Mark 10:14, 15, Luke 18:16, 17). So many time I have heard ministers preach guilt to the congregation, imposing guilt on everyone including the righteous. I think this is wrong. I think that the righteous should be treated fairly. The evil should be chastised and their sins exposed. The righteous already know the greatness of G God and the insignificance and weakness of the self.

"This is the nineteen nineties," we hear so often. Why is it then that the atmosphere surrounding the explanation of Old Testament Ezekiel 33:30-32 best describes this generation? Why are the righteous and the prophets still hated as in Matthew 5:11-12?

~~~~~

## **New Heaven New Earth**

(October 29, 2014)

Isaiah 34:4 (NKJV) (pre millennium)

All the host of heaven shall be dissolved,  
And the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll;  
All their host shall fall down  
As the leaf falls from the vine,  
And as fruit falling from a fig tree.

Revelation 6:14 (RSV) (pre millennium)

the sky vanished like a scroll that is rolled up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place.

Revelation 20:11 (NKJV) (post millennium)

Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them.

Revelation 21:1 (NKJV) (post millennium)

Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away.

Revelation 21:5 (GNB) (post millennium)

Then the one who sits on the throne said, And now I make all things new! He also said to me, Write this, because these words are true and can be trusted.

Revelation 21:5 (AMP) (post millennium)

And He Who is seated on the throne said, See! I make all things new. Also He said, Record this, for these sayings are faithful (accurate, incorruptible, and trustworthy) and true (genuine).

NEW in Revelation 21:1 and 5 is KAINOS (#2537) denotes new, of that which is unaccustomed or unused, new as to form or quality, of different nature from what is contrasted as old. ie. not refurbished, not rejuvenated, not recreated but genuinely new.

~~~~~


New Wineskins

(February 29, 2004)

And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God. Mark 14:23-25

There is no doubt here that wine represents the blood of Christ.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live for ever. John 6:53-58

It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, are life. John 6:63

Jesus explains that the spirit, the blood, the bread and the words that He has spoken are interchangeable. They all are life.

And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the new wine will burst the skins, and it will be spilled out, and the skins will be ruined. 38 But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. 39 And no one, after drinking old wine wishes for new; for he says, The old is good enough. Luke 5:37-39

The old wineskins is the hierarchical Levitical priesthood. The fresh wineskins are the present servants of God. The old wine are the teachings of the old testament and the new wine are the teachings of Jesus during His special ministry.

And so any hierarchy in church administration is bound for failure and is not right. The ministry should serve the people not look down on them or rule over them. This is my understanding. Prime examples of hierarchical churches are the Roman Catholic Church, The Anglican Church and The Greek Orthodox Church. The Worldwide Church of God was also structured in this way and has since splintered off into many groups. As in many protestant organizations the mode of operation of these groups is administration from the top down. Jesus gave an outstanding example of walking among the people and helping them in a real and effective way. He helped those in greatest need the most. He did not go around giving people false hope, He healed them of their illnesses. He gave credit where credit was due; like to the man of whom he said so great a faith have I not found in Israel (Matthew 8:5-13) and the term, for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table, made it into the Bible (Matthew 15:27). There is something to be learned from the members of the church. There are people to edify.

~~~~~

## No Wrong Deeds

(May 21, 2003)

"those who choose Jesus' way will be granted life, those who reject Him will be put to death" I've heard this before. But I always wonder what happens if a person is of a different religion, be it buddhist, muslim or whatever? Will they be put to "death" just because they believe in different ideology? What if one is not following Jesus's way but following his or her sound principle and not doing any wrong deed?

It sounds like a dictator threatening his fellow citizen to do it my way or you'll be annihilated.

Not signed

My understanding is that those who are not given a fair chance to learn about Jesus Christ in this life, will be given a fair chance in the resurrection. That would include people who lived behind the Iron curtain, in communist China, who were surrounded throughout their lives by other religions such as Buddhism and Islam perhaps even false Christianity, etc. Those who are given a fair chance to learn now will be judged according to what they have accepted and decided. Now there is a scripture that says if they are not against us then they are for us, Mark 9:40. This leads me to think that there are some who do not choose Jesus but neither do they reject Him. I would say that these people stand a chance. There are scriptures that state that Jesus is the way and that there is no other way, John 14:6, 6:44. That means that all other religions are futile. They are pagan, not from God. It also implies that it is Jesus's way that leads to life not those who in their own minds do no wrong deeds.

As far as God being a dictator is concerned I would say that He is an absolute ruler who demands respect and fear. He has all but eliminated mankind from the planet once before at the time of the flood. Only eight people survived. He wants righteousness. Only Noah was found to be righteous on earth at that time, Genesis 6:9, 7:1. His family was spared with him. God stated at that time that He was sorry that He had created man, Genesis 6:6. Mankind was saved through Noah.

~~~~~

Old Or New Testament Or No Testament At All?

(June 25, 2008)

The Bible is being done away with. Some do away with the New Testament, like the Jews. Some do away with the Old Testament, like the Pentecostal. Some do away with the Bible all together, like the U.S. Judicial system and the U.S. Public in increasing numbers.

I am of the belief that it is suicidal to do away with the Bible, the Word of God, both the Old and the New testaments. To reject God is to reject our only source of life, our sustainer. Without God we die, some sooner than others but eventually all die.

Without the Bible we are left clueless about what is going on in the world, the forces of good and evil, Satan's goals and shenanigans and God's plan for His Kingdom and for man.

That is basically the whole argument concerning agnostics and atheists. They are foolish and suicidal. They reject the true God and His gift of eternal life. They substitute Him for make believe. True believers are sane and hopeful, hopeful for a good, meaningful life and for a place in God's Kingdom for eternity.

Those who profess to be Christians however but reject the Old Testament are another matter. They are double minded. They accept God but reject His Book, His teachings, His instructions and His commandments. They accept some undefined fantastic image of the true God but reject reality.

The Christian Law comes from God through the Old Testament. The New Testament expands on it and puts it into full practice through Christ and His followers. Can a society exist without laws? Without laws society self-destructs. It will not last long. To sustain life you need to live according to the laws of nature, it is evident. To sustain social life you need righteous laws. God provides us with these simple common sense laws in the Old Testament as we call it.

Some of the basic laws of God are fundamental to any society like; Do not murder and Do not steal. God instructs us that vengeance is His and that we are not to pursue vengeance. These three basic principles are essential for a stable society. This is obvious and I think that few would argue.

Society also requires other laws to function, respect of parents, honest assessment of neighbours, no adultery and no coveting. These are also laws that pertain to Christians and that lead to a satisfying life. They were written out by God on stone tablets and given to Moses many years ago.

These laws make it easy to understand how God thinks and what he expects and wants from us. The laws are obviously for our good and for the good of all. Most of these laws are found in the famous ten commandments. To love and respect God it is essential to obey all His laws not just the ones we want.

The most often rejected commandment by professing Christians is the keeping of the seventh day Sabbath. Many change the meaning of the word Sabbath to mean any day of worship and not seventh day worship. Some change the day of worship to Sunday for other reasons or in other ways. Overwhelmingly however, the Bible teaches that the seventh day is the Sabbath which God wants us to keep holy. To disobey is to reject the true God, the God of the Bible and to follow the traditions of men being lead by Satan the Devil.

To obey God and to strive to obey God is the way to perfection. It is not perfection on its own. God will grant the gift of life to His followers, His disciples, eternal life in a body that will not be able to sin, a perfect state. The human state is filthy and sinful but is to be overcome with Christ s help. Those who overcome will receive the gift of salvation at Christ s return for some and at the second resurrection for others.

What else in the world is worth living for? The world will perish but God will live forever. Pray for mercy and that He guides you always and hold fast to His good book the Bible. It is a precious gift.

~~~~~

# **One Man's Dream Is Another Man's Goal**

~~~~~

One Mind One Character

(1996)

God created all people different. Everyone experiences different situations, meet different people, have different interests, have different abilities and live under different circumstances. However God wants us all to live with the same character, the same mind. Our paths are all different and unique but they all head in the same direction, we are all going to our final judgment. The narrow path that leads to eternal life with God in His Kingdom can be found and followed if you have God's own character. With those that God has chosen He works to mold their characters into what is His.

I am sending you these scriptures because I think that you will understand them and benefit from them. I am not writing to boast of my righteousness, the contrary is likely closer to the truth. These scriptures point out my failures and shortcomings as well as my intentions.

Romans 12:16

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

16 Live in harmony with one another; do not be haughty, but associate with the lowly; never be conceited.

Romans 14:5-9

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

5. One man esteems one day as better than another, while another man esteems all days alike. Let every one be fully convinced in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

6 He who observes the day, observes it in honor of the Lord. He also who eats, eats in honor of the Lord, since he gives thanks to God; while he who abstains, abstains in honor of the Lord and gives thanks to God.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

7 None of us lives to himself, and none of us dies to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

8 If we live, we live to the Lord, and if we die, we die to the Lord; so then, whether we live or whether we die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

9 For to this end Christ died and lived again, that he might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.

Romans 15:6

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

6 that together you may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Corinthians 13:11

11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Mend your ways, heed my appeal, agree with one another, live in peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you.

Philippians 1:27

27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

27. Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you stand firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel,

Philippians 2:2-11

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

2 complete my joy by being of the same mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

3 Do nothing from selfishness or conceit, but in humility count others better than yourselves.

4 Let each of you look not only to his own interests, but also to the interests of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

5 Have this mind among yourselves, which is yours in Christ Jesus,

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

6 who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped,

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

7 but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

8 And being found in human form he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even death on a cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

9 Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name which is above every name,

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

11 and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

1 Peter 3:8-9

8. Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

8. Finally, all of you, have unity of spirit, sympathy, love of the brethren, a tender heart and a humble mind.

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

9 Do not return evil for evil or reviling for reviling; but on the contrary bless, for to this you have been called, that you may obtain a blessing.

Beware of the fallacy that all those of one mind are God's own. There will be hoards of people with unified intent, drive, ambition, goals and attitudes but with evil motives and intentions.

Revelation 17:13

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

13 These are of one mind and give over their power and authority to the beast;

~~~~~

## Optimists And Pessimists

(December 31, 2010)

When I was in high school we were asked to assess ourselves to see if we were optimists or pessimists. It has taken me some time to make that assessment. I will attempt to expound on the concepts a little in the following composition.

Who are the optimists? And who are the pessimists?

The pessimists think that the governments of this world are going to fail along with the economies of these same countries and that we are in for a very rough ride. The optimists think that the governments are going to solve all their problems and that everything will work out well. These views are in opposition to each other. The likely outcome is that one will be right and the other wrong.

Also, in view of the fact that Empires come to an end we should watch for tell tale signs.

As bubbles do, the debt bubble is about to burst. How should we prepare for old age? Who is going to help us? It appears that the Governments take care of their own and care little for the taxpayers. Just look at Greece to see where things are headed. Governments are getting too big and are sucking the life out of the system. This is truly a travesty. Many Government bubbles are about to burst also.

If you are on Government payroll you tend to be an optimist toward government resolving problems. After all they have been supporting you successfully so far.

If you are self employed and striving to amass retirement savings you tend to listen to people who are telling the truth and who give good sound investment advice.

The pessimists think that this age is coming to an end. (Matthew 13:39, 40, 49 & 24:3). The optimists think that Jesus is returning soon. (Revelation 3:11, 22:7, 12 & 20). Both are right. These views are not in opposition to each other, they follow each other. Both of these events will occur it is just a matter of time.

In view of the fact that Jesus predicted the end of this age I would say that we should heed His word and warning. He forecasted many events that will occur right near the end but did not state many details that would lead up to these end times except rejection of God and of His Son by rejecting what they taught and what they are teaching.

It is really not about optimism and pessimism. As is more evident in Greece, it is about oppression and about classes of people, the have much and the have much less. That is where the world is headed and it is a path to destruction. That is but one card in this house of cards. Mismanagement is wide spread.

To properly evaluate Government and leaders ask yourself some fundamental questions. God gives directives in the Bible as to what is right and pleasing to Him and what is not.

Does the government borrow money or do they lend? A God fearing Government should only lend and should not borrow. You can tell if they are borrowing or lending by the direction that the interest is being paid on the loan. Selling treasury bills is a form of borrowing money. (Deuteronomy 15:6)

Does the Government put a heavy tax burden on the people? Anything above ten percent is excessive. This should give you an idea of just how bad the situation is. It is so bad that it is very challenging to even envision good government. (1 Kings 12)

Does the government prevent the worship of pagan gods? Does the Government even know what a pagan god is? Pagan worship should not be tolerated by Government. The Government should know the true God. (See II Kings 18:1-7 and II Chronicles 34:1-8 for two of many examples. Also Exodus 34:13-14)

These are simple ways to properly evaluate your Government. If the Government does not meet these fundamental standards it is not good Government and you should not promote it or trust it.

Put your faith in the God of the Bible, that is Jesus Christ, formerly Yahweh, and God the Father. They are one, in complete agreement, as we should be with Them.

It seems to me that the real pessimists are those who have no faith in the ways of God whether they be false Christians, Jews or atheists. The true optimists are those who follow God's guidance and believe in the salvation onto eternal life offered through Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

~~~~~

Passover Then And Now

(November 5, 2013)

Every once in a while a thought gets fixated in your mind. You process thoughts that support your assumption for a while. Then you study the scriptures to see if you can prove your case. Eventually true Christianity sets in and your fixation goes away.

This study is just such a case.

Is the Passover a vigil?

It is one thing to search for a passage in the Bible, as soon as you find it the search is over. It is another thing to prove that something is not in the Bible. You have to read every verse and stay focused on the task at hand. You are not finished until you have searched the whole Bible.

First look at Exodus chapter 11.

Exodus 11 verse 1

NOW the LORD said to Moses, One more plague I will bring on Pharaoh and on Egypt; after that he will let you go from here. When he lets you go, he will surely drive you out from here completely.

Now over to Exodus chapter 12. I will be reading from this chapter often so you might put a book marker there.

Exodus 12:11 (NASB)

Now you shall eat it (the lamb) in this manner: with your loins girded, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste—it is the LORD S Passover.

Also read verse 22 of Exodus 12, last part of the verse.

and none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning.

Actually it does not state that it was a vigil but it seems to be implied. Why would God want you to be fully dressed with staff in hand ready to leave at any moment and expect you to get some sleep? He had already warned that the Pharaoh would drive them out completely. Who could sleep knowing that the angel of death was passing over Egypt that night and that the Pharaoh and his army was on its way? I think it is safe to assume that very few slept at all that night, maybe a few children.

Should the Passover still be a vigil?

In verse 14, we read, Exodus 12, Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the LORD; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance.

To my knowledge there is no mention in the Bible that anyone except the original observers kept the Passover as a vigil. The angel of death only passed by that one night and never again. There was no need to put blood on the door posts and lentils any more either. The fear of the Pharaoh and his army did not reoccur. The original observance would almost certainly have been customized or altered in several ways. By the time the example of Jesus having the Passover with His apostles came along the customs were changed by Jesus once and for all.

Before we review New Testament changes let us look at how Jesus and His apostles observed the Passover as shown in the New Testament.

Luke chapter 22 verses 7 and 8

Then came the first day of Unleavened Bread on which the Passover lamb had to be sacrificed. And He sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat it.

There are a few things mentioned here that constituted the Passover observance, the killing of the Passover lamb, the preparation of the lamb and the eating of the Passover lamb.

Now look at what was commanded at the first Passover and let us see what was done by Jesus and His apostles and what was not.

Turn to Exodus chapter 12 again. We will read from verses 1 to 14 and I will make comments on what Jesus and His apostles did as shown in the New Testament.

Verses 1 to 3

NOW the LORD said to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, 2 This month shall be the beginning of months for you; it is to be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, On the tenth of this month they are each one to take a lamb for themselves, according to their fathers households, a lamb for each household.

There is no evidence in the Bible that Jesus and His apostles picked a lamb on the tenth day of the month for their last Passover meal together. There is no mention of them walking with a lamb for four days. We just read that Jesus sent Peter and John to prepare the Passover lamb for them. This was done in order to observe the Passover as commanded.

Verse 4

Now if the household is too small for a lamb, then he and his neighbor nearest to his house are to take one according to the number of persons in them; according to what each man should eat, you are to divide the lamb.

Jesus and His apostles were not each with their own households, they were with each other as a group.

Verses 5 and 6

Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats.⁶ And you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month, then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight.

There is no evidence that the apostles went to kill the lamb, only to prepare it. The lambs were likely killed by the whole congregation of Israel at some sort of public ceremony.

Verse 7

Moreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it.

They did not paint the doorposts or lintel with blood.

Verses 8 and 9

And they shall eat the flesh that same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.⁹ Do not eat any of it raw or boiled at all with water, but rather roasted with fire, both its head and its legs along with its entrails.

We know that they prepared the lamb. This was most likely done as directed.

Verse 10

And you shall not leave any of it over until morning, but whatever is left of it until morning, you shall burn with fire.

There is no mention that anything was burned in the morning in the New Testament.

Verse 11

Now you shall eat it in this manner: with your loins girded, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste—it is the LORD'S Passover.

They were likely fully dressed at the last supper but indications are that they were having a leisurely meal. Jesus even took the time to wash their feet, so they didn't have their sandals on for a time and they were dipping bread in oil and drinking wine during the meal also. There is no mention of anyone with a staff only a couple of swords (Luke 22:38). This was a different occasion, different circumstances, a different time and different ways nevertheless prophecy was being fulfilled and an ordinance was being observed.

Exodus 12:12 and 13

For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike down all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments—I am the LORD.¹³ And the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you live; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.

The Lord went through Egypt, on that first Passover only, to kill the first born of Egypt. He would not do so again.

Also read verse 22 of Exodus 12, last part of the verse.

and none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning.

That night Jesus and His apostles went out to the Garden of Gethsemane where Jesus was arrested. There was no fear of the death angel that night.

Verse 14

Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the LORD; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance.

We see that the Passover was to be celebrated as a permanent ordinance. We know that Jesus was the God of the old testament so Jesus gave this commandment and He obeyed it. We just examined how He obeyed it. It was in part and not in whole, stressing the most important aspects only, the symbolism of the lamb representing His own body.

That night Jesus changed the customs regarding the Passover to drinking wine, which now represented His shed blood for the forgiveness of sins, and to eating bread which represented His body. Matthew 26:26 to 28 and in other gospels as well.

With all this in mind let us now look at the vigil aspect of the observance. It appears that the original Passover was a vigil. The Passover that Jesus had with His apostles was also a vigil. Does this mean that we should observe it with a vigil? Let us have a closer look at what Jesus said to His apostles that night.

Matthew 26:36, Matthew 26:36

Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to His disciples, Sit here while I go over there and pray.

Verse 40

And He came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, So, you men could not keep watch with Me for one hour?

Jesus only expected them to stay awake with Him for one hour but they were sleeping.

Verse 43

And again He came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.

They were sleeping so they were not observing a vigil. Jesus did not remind them that it was a vigil. He did not rebuke them for this. This would have been the most critical night for His apostles to keep a vigil if it were necessary.

It was not intended in the original commandment to make the vigil part of the permanent ordinance of celebrating the Passover just as many other parts of the observance were not intended to be part of the permanent observance, judging by the example of Jesus and His apostles. Jesus did not state that it was to be a vigil at any time. When Jesus established the new way of keeping the Passover He made no mention to anyone that it was to be a vigil. My conclusion is that there is insufficient evidence to justify keeping the Passover as a vigil. There is no need, no requirement, no compulsion to be found in the New Testament. Jesus made no mention of it when He changed the customs of the Passover observance.

~~~~~



## Pay And Pray

(January 26, 2009, 2014)

Here are your alternatives:

- 1) pay and pray
- 2) pay and don't pray
- 3) don't pay and do pray
- 4) don't pay and don't pray

Let's analyse what each means starting from the last.

4) Don't pay and don't pray.

If you don't pay you either have no money or you think that you are above paying for some reason. If you have no money you are either a parasite, lazy or unemployed due to a slump in the economy. Or you could be too young to be earning money yet, which is excusable in some cases.

If you do have money and don't pay a tithe (10%) of your increase regularly then you do not belong to God because the scriptures state that God's people should pay tithes and the scriptures are from God. So if you do not obey God or pay your tithe then your mind is set against God or you are ignorant of His ways.

If you don't pray then you either think that your prayers are ineffective or you don't believe in God so then there is no one to pray to. Another reason not to pray is to show no respect for God. Or perhaps you wish no better life for yourself or for others, you don't care, you don't seek God's help in any way. Basically you deny His power and influence on matters and His desire to hear prayers.

In this category are many atheists.

3) Do not pay and do pray

If you pray but do not pay then you are in danger of praying to a God that you do not respect or obey whole heartedly. You are acting on half measures. You may even be praying to the wrong god, a god that you imagine not a reality or the true God. Your prayers may be of no value either just like your money.

In this category are many professing Christians who do not practise their religion.

2) Pay and do not pray

This I think is a case of relying on others to pray for you. It is a lack of a sense of the value of prayer. And it is a lack of maturity in prayer rendering your few thoughts ineffective.

This represents those who affiliate themselves with a church but only half heartedly or at a distance.

#### 1) Pay and Pray

When you pay you obey. Remember the old widow who gave every cent she had, two cents, Christ valued her contribution.

When you pray you realize the value of prayer and of communicating with God. It is a gift from God.

This is the best combination. It shows that you are physically and spiritually in tune with God. Don't let it be the only things you do.

~~~~~

Peace And Safety

(2007)

For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. 1 Thessalonians 5:3
I think that in today's ungodly language and atmosphere peace and safety are synonymous with prosperity and profits. People take comfort and safety in having money. They rely on money more than on God for both peace and safety, even if it's borrowed money.

With this concept in mind listen to what Doug Casey, an investment advisor, newsletter writer and commentator on world affairs, has to say in this month's International Speculator (July 2007).

People don't seem to grasp that we've had an historically long (since 1982), broad (every asset class in the world) and steep (e.g. the DJIA from under 1,000 to over 13,000, interest rates from 15+% to 5%) economic and financial boom. It's gone on for so long that everyone pretty much feels that prosperity and profit are just the way the world works.

He jokes that things might turn out even worse than he thinks they will.

To my knowledge this man is not a Christian yet he has insight and seems to be repeating Paul's prophesy to the Thessalonians or should I say to the world. How long before the sudden destruction arrives? I think it fair to say that most of us who are alive today will find out. It is not far off.

~~~~~

## Personal Religion

(January 23, 2005)

I'm not trying to establish a new way that should be followed.

I'm just trying to make my way on the path that Jesus makes us aware of and to share my findings with others.

New ground may be broken occasionally, as understanding is uncovered.

Let each work out his own salvation. (Philippians 2:12)

For me working out my own salvation entails coming to grips with the meaning of the miracles that Jesus performed, the example that He set, the commandments that He gave, the religion that He practised and the teachings of the Bible in general. I see no working out my salvation without Jesus and the Bible, where I learn of Jesus. There are some by contrast who think that they can work out their own salvation by imagining an ideal God or by believing the utterances of preachers and priests rather than proving the truth from the Bible, the word of God.

Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. 8 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there among you, when his son shall ask him for a loaf, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he shall ask for a fish, will he give him a snake, will he? 11 If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give what is good to those who ask Him! 12 Therefore, however you want people to treat you, so treat them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. Jesus tells us in Matthew 7:1-12 (NASB)

Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind let each of you regard one another as more important than himself; 4 do not merely look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others. Philippians 2:3-4 (NASB)

If any man thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world. James 1:26-27 (ASV)

All should seek a personal relationship with God through a mediator.

FIRST of all, then, I urge that entreaties and prayers, petitions and thanksgivings, be made on behalf of all men, 2 for kings and all who are in authority, in order that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. 3 This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, 4 who desires all men to be saved and to come to the

knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is one God, and one mediator also between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, 6 who gave Himself as a ransom for all, the testimony borne at the proper time. 1 Timothy 2:1-6 (NASB)

But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises. Hebrews 8:6 (NASB)

But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; 12 and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled, sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, 14 how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15 And for this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, in order that since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. Hebrews 9:11-15 (NASB)

Freedom.

IT was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery. Galatians 5:1 (NASB)

We are set free from the belief that death is the end of us or from the false beliefs in the teachings of Satan and his followers. We are set free to work out our own salvation onto eternal life through Christ Jesus as He teaches us in the Bible.

Warning.

For you were called to freedom, brethren; only do not turn your freedom into an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. 14 For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." 15 But if you bite and devour one another, take care lest you be consumed by one another. Galatians 5:13-15 (NASB)

13 Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every human institution, whether to a king as the one in authority, 14 or to governors as sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and the praise of those who do right. 15 For such is the will of God that by doing right you may silence the ignorance of foolish men. 16 Act as free men, and do not use your freedom as a covering for evil, but use it as bondslaves of God. 17 Honor all men; love the brotherhood, fear God, honor the king.

18 Servants, be submissive to your masters with all respect, not only to those who are good and gentle, but also to those who are unreasonable. 19 For this finds favor, if for the

sake of conscience toward God a man bears up under sorrows when suffering unjustly. 20 For what credit is there if, when you sin and are harshly treated, you endure it with patience? But if when you do what is right and suffer for it you patiently endure it, this finds favor with God. 1 Peter 2:13-20 (NASB)

I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us. 19 The creation waits in eager expectation for the sons of God to be revealed. 20 For the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope 21 that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the glorious freedom of the children of God.

22 We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time. 23 Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies. 24 For in this hope we were saved. But hope that is seen is no hope at all. Who hopes for what he already has? 25 But if we hope for what we do not yet have, we wait for it patiently.

26 In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. 27 And he who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will. Romans 8:18-27 (NIV)

Be careful, however, that the exercise of your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak. 10 For if anyone with a weak conscience sees you who have this knowledge eating in an idol's temple, won't he be emboldened to eat what has been sacrificed to idols? 11 So this weak brother, for whom Christ died, is destroyed by your knowledge. 12 When you sin against your brothers in this way and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ. 13 Therefore, if what I eat causes my brother to fall into sin, I will never eat meat again, so that I will not cause him to fall. 1 Corinthians 8:9-13 (NIV)

His intent was that now, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God should be made known to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms, 11 according to his eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord. 12 In him and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence. Ephesians 3:10-12 (NIV)

But the man who looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues to do this, not forgetting what he has heard, but doing it—he will be blessed in what he does. James 1:25 (NIV)

Speak and act as those who are going to be judged by the law that gives freedom, 13 because judgment without mercy will be shown to anyone who has not been merciful. Mercy triumphs over judgment! James 2:12 (NIV)

~~~~~

Pollution

(June 19, 2004)

The New International Version states: Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world. James 1:27

How does one keep from getting polluted by the world? The air we breathe, the water we drink and the food we eat are all polluted. The newspapers, magazines, radio and TV are all polluted. Most religious teachings are polluted. It is not easy to keep from getting polluted.

Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult (Strong's number 2346) is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it. (Matthew 7:13-14; compare Luke 13:23-25)

The King James version uses the word unspotted rather than polluted, as in an unspotted or without blemish animal. The first thing that comes to mind is not to get yourself tattooed. But realistically it means not to adapt lies to your beliefs, utterances and teachings. Only Jesus was without sin among humans and we are to adapt His teachings. The way to avoid harboring false beliefs is to not have any until they have been tested in the fire, so to speak, or proven through scripture. It helps to have competent teachers.

To remain unspotted also means not to adapt sinful ways such as breaking or redefining the ten commandments. The God family created us in their own image, we are to emulate them. Then God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness, Genesis 1:26 (NASV) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. John 14:12 (ASV)

Be imitators of God, therefore, as dearly loved children and live a life of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God. But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God's holy people. Nor should there be obscenity, foolish talk or coarse joking, which are out of place, but rather thanksgiving. For of this you can be sure: No immoral, impure or greedy person, such a man is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of such things God's wrath comes on those who are disobedient. Therefore do not be partners with them. Ephesians 5:1-7

Therefore, gird your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. 14 As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, 15 but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; 16 because it

is written, You shall be holy, for I am holy. 17 And if you address as Father the One who impartially judges according to each man's work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay upon earth, 1 Peter 1:13-17 (NASV)

Our most powerful asset is the Word. Let us keep from speaking gibberish but rather speak in translatable tongues. As Paul stated in 1 Corinthians 14:18-20 (ASV) I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue. Brethren, be not children in mind: yet in malice be ye babes, but in mind be men.

Paul here tells us quite plainly that he spoke several languages, probably Greek, Aramaic, Hebrew and Latin. The Corinthians probably spoke Greek mostly and possibly a little of other languages or tongues. Paul was pointing out to them that even a little of a language can be useful. He also implied that to speak baby talk or sounds that have no meaning was not the way of men. Use speech to clarify and explain not to pollute.

He who corrects a scoffer gets dishonor for himself, And he who reproves a wicked man gets insults for himself. 8 Do not reprove a scoffer, lest he hate you, Reprove a wise man, and he will love you. 9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be still wiser, Teach a righteous man, and he will increase his learning. 10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding. Proverbs 9:7-10
The naive believes everything, But the prudent man considers his steps. Proverbs 14:15 (NASV)

All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; 17 that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work. 2 Timothy 3:16-17 (NASV)

~~~~~

## **Power, Stature And Authority Of Jesus**

(October 28, 2014)

John 1:1 to 4 (NKJV)

In the beginning was the Word (Jesus), and the Word (Jesus) was with God (the Father), and the Word was God. He (Jesus) was in the beginning with God (the Father).

All things were made through Him (Jesus), and without Him (Jesus) nothing was made that was made. In Him (Jesus) was life, and the life was the light of men.

Matthew 28:18 (NKJV)

And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.

1 Corinthians 15:25 (GNB)

For Christ must rule until God (the Father) defeats all enemies and puts them under his feet.

John 5:21 (NKJV)

For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to them, even so the Son (Jesus) gives life to whom He will.

John 11:25 (NKJV)

Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live.

John 14:6 (NKJV)

Jesus said to him, I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

Romans 8:11 (NKJV)

But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

Colossians 1:13 to 20 (NASB)

For He (the Father) delivered us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son (Jesus), in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. And He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities, all things have been created by Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; so that He

Himself might come to have first place in everything. For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fulness to dwell in Him (Jesus), and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself (the Father), having made peace through the blood of His cross;

Romans 6:23 (AV)

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

~~~~~

Prayer For The Kingdom

(May 9, 2011)

Great heavenly Father and Creator, you alone have the knowledge of what we are to become and of what roles we are to play in your Great Kingdom to come. Only you know how to prepare us for the roles that lie ahead.

From where we stand we can perceive that it is within your power to make us kings and priests over each our own galaxy, in the future, if it so pleased you. Only you have the power and knowledge to prepare us for such a role and only you have the skill and ability to transform us into eternal beings.

Let us be humble and submissive to your will and instruction through your Bible and your ministers. Be with the speakers and the hearers today so that your messages and instructions come through clearly and effectively.

We pray for these things in your holy and righteous son Jesus Christ s name. Amen.

~~~~~

## Predestination

(June 14, 2003)

There is more to being a Christian than predestination. Here are some scriptures to consider.

For many are called, but few are chosen. Matthew 22:14

What use is it, my brethren, if a man says he has faith, but he has no works? Can that faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister is without clothing and in need of daily food, 16 and one of you says to them, Go in peace, be warmed and be filled, and yet you do not give them what is necessary for their body, what use is that? 17 Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead, being by itself. 18 But someone may well say, You have faith, and I have works; show me your faith without the works, and I will show you my faith by my works. 19 You believe that God is one. You do well; the demons also believe, and shudder. 20 But are you willing to recognize, you foolish fellow, that faith without works is useless? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar? 22 You see that faith was working with his works, and as a result of the works, faith was perfected; 23 and the Scripture was fulfilled which says, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness, and he was called the friend of God. 24 You see that a man is justified by works, and not by faith alone. 25 And in the same way was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works, when she received the messengers and sent them out by another way? 26 For just as the body without the spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead. James 2:14-26

The man who plants and the man who waters have one purpose, and each will be rewarded according to his own labor. 1 Corinthians 3:8

So do not throw away your confidence; it will be richly rewarded. 36 You need to persevere so that when you have done the will of God, you will receive what he has promised. 37 For in just a very little while, He who is coming will come and will not delay. 38 But my righteous one will live by faith. And if he shrinks back, I will not be pleased with him. 39 But we are not of those who shrink back and are destroyed, but of those who believe and are saved. Hebrews 10:35-39

Many deceivers, who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh, have gone out into the world. Any such person is the deceiver and the antichrist. 8 Watch out that you do not lose what you have worked for, but that you may be rewarded fully. 9 Anyone who runs ahead and does not continue in the teaching of Christ does not have God; whoever continues in the teaching has both the Father and the Son. 10 If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not take him into your house or welcome him. 11 Anyone who welcomes him shares in his wicked work. 2 John 7-11

For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and will then recompense every man according to his deeds. Matthew 16:27

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may be recompensed for his deeds in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad. 2 Corinthians 5:10

In Him 11 also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will, 12 to the end that we who were the first to hope in Christ should be to the praise of His glory. 13 In Him, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation having also believed, you were sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of promise, 14 who is given as a pledge of our inheritance, with a view to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of His glory. Ephesians 1:11-14

He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit, 6 whom He poured out upon us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior, 7 that being justified by His grace we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8 This is a trustworthy statement; and concerning these things I want you to speak confidently, so that those who have believed God may be careful to engage in good deeds. These things are good and profitable for men. Titus 3:5-8

And if you address as Father the One who impartially judges according to each man's work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay upon earth; 18 knowing that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver or gold from your futile way of life inherited from your forefathers, 19 but with precious blood, as of a lamb unblemished and spotless, the blood of Christ. 20 For He was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but has appeared in these last times for the sake of you 21 who through Him are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God. 1 Peter 1:17-21

and all the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts; and I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. Revelation 2:23

Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done. 13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. Revelation 22:12-13

~~~~~

Premarital Sex

(June 5, 2004)

When I was growing up, an awful lot of pressure was put on having premarital sex. I think it is even worse today among children and even adults. For what it s worth let me tell you that I regret having gotten involved in such practices. It is a totally selfish, immature and irresponsible act. The deception is that you are now mature because you are no longer an infant, you now have reproductive capabilities. But it is immature because you are not willing or prepared to take responsibility for the consequences of your actions. If you are conscious these actions will haunt you for the rest of your life. Things like possibly being the father of an aborted child but you were not there long enough to take care of the situation properly and to prevent the murder. Possibly being the father of a single parent child who may or may not have wondered or is still wondering who you are and may be looking for you. My child might have been orphaned. Or even to think that you were intimately involved with someone you did not care for or who did not care for you, how pitiful. And beside this you will be remembered as being immature, irresponsible and selfish and such were those with whom you committed those sins. Premarital sex deteriorates society and self.

~~~~~

# Principles

(August 11, 2009)

God through His Son Jesus and through the pages of the Bible teaches good sound practical principles. These basic principles, there are many and some explained in detail, should be applied to all walks of life & in every church, club, business and institution in every municipality, every province and eventually every country.

Not everyone is now called and chosen for God's church but all, or at least most, want a good life for themselves. God's principles benefit all. They are a benefit to society.

There are some who want to destroy society. They are the ones who have no use for God's laws or God's principles.

Those who want a vibrant well run peaceful society would do very well to know and to live by God's principles.

Is it more important to turn people to God's church or to encourage them to live by God's principles, the more the better?

One of God's prime and basic principles is to be merciful. The world would be a better place if everyone was merciful.

'Be merciful,' is not one of the Ten Commandments. It describes more of an attitude. The Ten Commandments are basic fundamental requirements for a society to function. They are dos and don'ts of fundamental behaviour like do not murder and do not steal.

While you are not murdering and not stealing you can be loving, joyful, peaceful, patient, gentle, good, kind and self-controlled. These are basic human attitudes or principles that one can practice.

If you wanted to be religious you would add faith to this list, give God credit for these characteristics and call them fruits of God's Spirit. This is the good and everlasting truth taught in the Bible.

Perhaps it is not for us to decide who's who but a true disciple of Jesus, a true son of God, not only lives by God's principles but also by His Statutes, Ordinances, Laws, Commandments and as much as he can His every word, others are more casual.

~~~~~


Profundity

(November 4, 2013)

A train of thought inspired by the drought in 2012.

Searching for profound meaning in things is somewhat like studying weeds as opposed to wheat or corn, for so many.

Colossians 2:8

See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ.

2 Corinthians 11:3 (NASB)

But I am afraid, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds should be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ.

Matthew 7:11

If you then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him!

God wants all to follow His way of life that leads to eternal life.

Proverbs 12:28

In the way of righteousness is life; And in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Satan wants everyone dead, some soon some later.

John 8:44

You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature; for he is a liar, and the father of lies.

Most people are more influenced by Satan than by God.

Revelation 12:9

the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world

Matthew 15:9 (GNB)

It is no use for them to worship Me, because they teach man made rules as though they were My laws.

What is more profound than life and death? Our Creator God is the origin of life. He is life and the giver and sustainer of life. He is the origin of all that exists.

Genesis 1:1

IN the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

God here is plural. They consist of God the Father and His Son the Word who we know better as Jesus our Christ.

John 1:1 to 4

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word (Jesus) was with God (The Father), and the Word was God (as in the Creator Family of God).² He was in the beginning with God.³ All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being.⁴ In Him was life

It is all His and we are His. We have been bought with a price.

1 Corinthians 6:19 and 20

do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own?²⁰ For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body.

The Father has given judgment to His Son Jesus (John 5:22) and Jesus will decide who will live and who will die at the final great white throne judgment (Revelation 20:11).

Do you take the words of Jesus to heart?

Matthew 15:8 (Jesus quoting and supporting Isaiah)

These people, God says, honor me with their words but their heart is really far from me.

God wants us to choose life.

Deuteronomy 30:19 and 20

I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants,²⁰ by loving the LORD your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him:

The words of Jesus are life.

John 6:63 (Jesus speaking)

It is the Spirit that gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life.

John 6:68

Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.

The sign commandment, the Sabbath.

Exodus 31:12 to 18

And the LORD (JESUS) spoke to Moses, saying,¹³ But as for you, speak to the sons of Israel, saying, You shall surely observe My sabbaths; for this is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you.¹⁴ Therefore you are to observe the sabbath, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people.¹⁵ For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, holy to the LORD; whoever does any work on the sabbath day shall surely be put to death.¹⁶ So the sons of Israel shall observe the sabbath, to celebrate the sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.¹⁷ It is a sign between Me and the sons of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, but on the seventh day He ceased from labor, and was refreshed. ¹⁸ And when He had finished speaking with him upon Mount Sinai, He gave Moses the two tablets of the testimony, tablets of stone, written by the finger of God.

John 4:24

God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.

Changing the definition of words like Sabbath does not constitute truth. It is adultery.

Colossians 2:8

See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ.

~~~~~

## **Proof Of God**

(January 22, 2003)

There is far too much organization in existence not to believe in God. Look at any aspect of living matter; the complexities of cells, organs and organisms. Look at non living matter; the precision of design of atoms, molecules, the solar systems and galaxies. Look at the earth. These things were intricately designed and created. As intelligent beings we should stand in absolute awe. Man cannot fabricate a single atom or seed of any kind, even given the components. Nor can he explain how it is done.

The Bible is the oldest book known to man and it is a work of great depth. In the very first pages the establishment of the world as we know it is explained to have been done in seven days, one week. This week is observed faithfully and globally. Why else would man observe a week of seven days if God had not established it? Jesus told us - The Sabbath was made for man ... - The word Sabbath is used to denote a seven day week, a period of seven days as well as the seventh day of the week in the Bible.

And how else can you explain Jesus Christ?

~~~~~

Prophets

(1996)

1Corinthians 14:36-40

What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? 37If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. 38But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak in foreign languages. 40Let all things be done decently and in order.

Revelations 16:12-16

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

Hosea 4:1-12

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. 2By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood. 3Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. 4Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest. 5Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. 7As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame. 8They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity. 9And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings. 10For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD. 11Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart. 12My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

Isaiah 3:1-26

For, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water, 2The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient, 3The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator. 4And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them. 5And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable. 6When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand: 7In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people. 8For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves. 10Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. 11Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him. 12As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths. 13The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people. 14The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses. 15What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet: 17Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts. 18In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon, 19The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers, 20The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings, 21The rings, and nose jewels, 22The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins, 23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils. 24And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty. 25Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war. 26And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being desolate shall sit upon the ground.

Isaiah 9:16-17

For the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed. 17Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have

mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh folly.

Hosea 9:7-10

The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred. 8The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God. 9They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins. 10I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to Baalpeor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

Malachi 4:1-6

For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. 2But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. 3And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments. 5Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD: 6And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

~~~~~

## **Prove Your Knowledge**

(November 13, 2014)

Hosea 4:6 (amplified from NKJV and The Living Bible)

God says:

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge of Me.

Because you have rejected knowledge from Me,

I also will reject you from being priest for Me;

Because you have forgotten My law,

I also will forget your children.

Hosea 8:12 (amplified from GNB, AMP and The Living Bible)

I write down countless teachings of My law for the people, but they reject them as strange and foreign and of no concern as if they applied to someone far away.

Matthew 15:8 and 9 (NKJV) Jesus said:

These people draw near to Me with their mouth,

And honor Me with their lips,

But their heart is far from Me.

And in vain they worship Me,

Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.

1 Thessalonians 5:21 (AV)

Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. (the truth of the gospel, Galatians 2:5)

2 Corinthians 4:2 (NIV84)

Rather, we have renounced secret and shameful ways; we do not use deception, nor do we distort the word of God. On the contrary, by setting forth the truth plainly we commend ourselves to the conscience of every man in the sight of God.

~~~~~


R2D2 F451

(July 8, 2007)

The major role of science in the world today is to deceive the people.

Here are some of my reasons for making such a statement.

One of the major scientific projects in the US and Russia is conquering space. They lead us to believe that it is possible and that it is a worthy goal. Both are blatantly false. In order to facilitate outer space travel through the vast expanse we would need a spacecraft of the order of the earth, which we already have. Why look for life elsewhere when we have it right here. Could we ponder the marvel of life any better anywhere else? Can God be found elsewhere in the universe and not here? What would make anyone think that?

Why do they mislead people? I can think of a few reasons; to make a living, to control the people, for laughs, for entertainment, to intimidate and show off, to boost their egos or just simply for something to do.

The THEORY of evolution states that life forms evolved from simpler life forms to more complex life forms primarily through mutations. That theory has been proven wrong a long time ago by the discovery that even the simplest of life forms, the single cell, is highly complex and could not have evolved since all the components are dependent on each other for its survival. The discovery of DNA further alienated the THEORY of evolution since it is another engineering and biological marvel that baffles the most intelligent planners and programmers in its ingenuity. The DNA that is created in the union of the egg with sperm, a single cell, has all the information needed for the cell to develop into a multi trillion celled living being. DNA could not have evolve since it is part of a cell that requires it for its existence and ability to reproduce. One cannot exist without the other. That leaves us with a Creator God of supreme intelligence and ability.

Why is it that mainstream scientology still clings to the THEORY of evolution? I can think of some reasons. They want the prestige of having their THEORY taught to the children and to the masses. They want their articles to show up in publications and they want their publications bought by the masses. In other words they want your money and respect.

Why then are the people still so easily persuaded that this THEORY of evolution is viable? The scientific community uses mind boggling numbers like billions and trillions of years with great frequency and certainty to explain certain events. In reality it makes about as much sense as stating that the moon is made of cheese or that the earth is flat. Repeat it enough and tolerate no opponents to the concepts and the thing gets put over. That is not a scientific proof. Those scientists are hypocrites who cannot distinguish between theories and facts or laws.

I have a couple of theories of my own. Before the flood man had developed to such an extent that they were able to go in orbit around the earth and sustain themselves indefinitely. There is no such thing as beings from outer space, they are beings from before the flood, earthlings. They are possibly four to five thousand years old. That is if they exist at all.

There is other evidence that an industrial society existed before the flood. Some artifacts have been found embedded in stone and crystals and coal that are made of alloys that have not yet been achievable in this era. The rock, crystal and coal that they were found in are reported to be millions of years old by socially recognized scientists, which brings in serious doubt their ability to date anything.

Also the building of Noah's arc and the building of the Great Pyramid of Gizeh point to very advanced technology. This pyramid and the Tower of Babel were built soon after the flood giving very little time for development of building techniques and know how. All this knowledge could have been carried on the arc and could have existed prior to the flood.

So why R2D2 F451? Just a theory, but I think that part of the reason for the invention of the computer and the rapid development and worldwide use of it is to rid the world of books. Once the books are gone it is a simple matter to rid the computer world of the text files. The main target would be the Bible of course.

Who is behind all this scheming and deceiving? It is the work of the Devil. Why? Ultimately he wants everyone dead because he is a god of hatred. He does not have God's permission to destroy man so he is trying to get man to ignorantly destroy himself and is succeeding. If it weren't for God intervening through the return of Jesus Christ, Satan the Devil would succeed. This is God's plan. This is the way God has decided to do things. He has revealed it through the pages of the Bible. Who are we to question His decisions or tell Him how to do things? All we can do is learn and awaken ourselves through His teachings found in the Bible.

~~~~~

## **Reading The Bible Changed My Life**

(February 21, 2004)

I now observe the Holy days; the weekly Sabbath, the first and last Day on Unleavened Bread, the Day of Pentecost, the Feast of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, The first Day of the Feast of Tabernacles and the Last Great Day. Consequently I now obey all the ten commandments. I pay a tithe of my earnings to the Church. I celebrate the Passover, the night to be much observed, the week long Feast of Unleavened Bread and the week long Feast of Tabernacles. I try to keep abreast of world events that are signs of coming fulfilment of Biblical prophecy. I maintain a website that deals with my studies and observations concerning religion. I have a more sure hope for eternal life now. I have the goal of improving my relationship with God through study, prayer and by leading a righteous life. These are all dramatic changes from before I read the Bible.

Reading the Bible for myself awakened me to a great deal of knowledge about the religions of the world, notably the Roman Catholic Religion which I was brought up in, and the teachings of the Bible. I went on a quest to find a Church that could clarify my questions and remain true to the teachings of the Bible. The Roman Catholic Church did not do this. It took a short while to find the Church Of God. My quest for truth remains, though after twenty years there are few new truths or surprises. My fervor to awaken the world is more controlled and perhaps more realistic.

These past twenty years have heightened my awareness that I have been chosen by God. I know that I have been chosen because He has given me an awareness of true religion, an understanding of true teachings of the Bible, an insight into prophecy, a will to learn more and a desire to teach others. The very desire to read the Bible is a gift from God. My task is to be and to remain grateful, humble, doubtless and faithful.

~~~~~

Reality?

(January 28, 2006)

The reality is that most people believe in fiction and lies. They are ensconced in unrealistic idealism and fatal earthly endeavors. Some of the greatest or more popular dupes are that medicine will find the way to eternal life and that prolonged life in outer space is possible and will readily lead to finding other living intelligent beings. Also popular is that pollution is of little consequence when compared to the benefits of industrialization. The way these ideas are propagated is by playing with the imaginations or gullibility of simple minded people. What they should be doing is brainstorming for direction and goals and keeping the people aware of present developments and understanding of obstacles, keeping a high alert for reality.

One of the key ideals that has been propagated for the control of the masses is the idea of common sense. This is an oxymoron. Sense is not common, it is rather rare. Jesus for example was the only man who understood the Word of God in His day. There are few who understand it today. There are few who want to understand it. So how can sense be deemed common? The myth of common sense is a powerful bonding force among mankind.

Without the foundational truth of the Bible, Jesus' words and God's instructional guideline, there is no semblance of reality in our idealism. It is like over loading a rudderless ship with dead weight and sending it out in rough waters, or like building a house on sand rather than bedrock.

I believe in free speech, not abusive speech, and I do not believe in government by the will of the average man. I believe in government by the wise, not the common, unless the common man becomes wise. For example the wise would choose monogamy over promiscuity. This would eliminate most abortions and AIDS, if not all. People who promote promiscuity should be shunned or castigated from society rather than be befriended with monetary and immoral support. People should pay tithes not pornographers. I say this because pornography is a huge business making many perverts wealthy while the righteous struggle to make ends meet and to care for their flock.

Some of the prime culprits in the propagation of senselessness are the media, governments, Hollywood and most religions. The fruits of their efforts are people with unrealistic or false hope. Through them reality is lost.

This is reality, the only way to eternal life, salvation, is through Jesus Christ of Nazareth. Following in His example of obedience to the Holy Scriptures and to His Father should be of prime importance in your lives. Putting your hope and money in other things is temporal at best and eventually leads to death. Bear in mind that it is a Biblical principle to leave an inheritance onto your children.

Is your reality real or fiction?

~~~~

## **Rebels, Rejecters, Liars, Antichrists**

(November 7, 2014)

Jeremiah 3:12–14 (NIV84)

Go, proclaim this message toward the north: Return, faithless Israel, declares the LORD, I will frown on you no longer, for I am merciful, declares the LORD, I will not be angry forever. Only acknowledge your guilt, you have rebelled against the LORD your God, you have scattered your favors to foreign gods under every spreading tree, and have not obeyed me, declares the LORD. Return, faithless people, declares the LORD, for I am your husband. I will choose you, one from a town and two from a clan, and bring you to Zion.

Hosea 5:15 (AMP)

I will return to My place [on high] until they acknowledge their offense and feel their guilt and seek My face; in their affliction and distress they will seek, inquire for, and require Me earnestly

Romans 11:11 (The Living Bible)

Does this mean that God has rejected his Jewish people forever? Of course not! His purpose was to make his salvation available to the Gentiles, and then the Jews would be jealous and begin to want God's salvation for themselves.

Titus 1:13–14 (The Living Bible)

So speak to the Christians there as sternly as necessary to make them strong in the faith and to stop them from listening to Jewish folk tales (legends GNB, myths, AMP, fables NKJV) and the demands of men who have turned their backs on the truth.

Mark 7:9 (GNB)

And Jesus continued, You have a clever way of rejecting God's law in order to uphold your own teaching. [to keep your tradition (your own human regulations) AMP]

1 John 2:22–23 (GNB)

Who, then, is the liar? It is those who say that Jesus is not the Messiah. Such people are the Enemies of Christ (antichrist RSV), they reject both the Father and the Son. For all those who reject the Son also reject the Father; those who accept the Son have the Father also.

~~~~~

Religion

(September 4, 2003)

I'm not trying to establish a new way that should be followed.

I'm just trying to make my way on the path that Jesus makes us aware of and to share my findings with others.

New ground may be broken occasionally, as understanding is uncovered.

Let each work out his own salvation. (Philippians 2:12)

For me working out my own salvation entails coming to grips with the meaning of the miracles that Jesus performed, the example that He set, the commandments that He gave, the religion that He practised and the teachings of the Bible in general. I see no working out my salvation without Jesus and the Bible, where I learn of Jesus. There are some by contrast who think that they can work out their own salvation by imagining an ideal God or by believing the utterances of preachers and priests rather than proving the truth from the Bible, the word of God.

Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. 8 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there among you, when his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone? 10 Or if he shall ask for a fish, he will not give him a snake, will he? 11 If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give what is good to those who ask Him! 12 Therefore, however you want people to treat you, so treat them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. Jesus tells us in Matthew 7:1-12 (NASB)

Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind let each of you regard one another as more important than himself; 4 do not merely look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others. Philippians 2:3-4 (NASB)

If any man thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world. James 1:26-27 (ASV)

All should seek a personal relationship with God through a mediator.

FIRST of all, then, I urge that entreaties and prayers, petitions and thanksgivings, be made on behalf of all men, 2 for kings and all who are in authority, in order that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. 3 This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, 4 who desires all men to be saved and to come to the

knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is one God, and one mediator also between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, 6 who gave Himself as a ransom for all, the testimony borne at the proper time. 1 Timothy 2:1-6 (NASB)

But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises. Hebrews 8:6 (NASB)

But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; 12 and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled, sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, 14 how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15 And for this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, in order that since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. Hebrews 9:11-15 (NASB)

Freedom.

IT was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery. Galatians 5:1 (NASB)

We are set free from the belief that death is the end of us or from the false beliefs in the teachings of Satan and his followers. We are set free to work out our own salvation onto eternal life through Christ Jesus as He teaches us in the Bible.

Warning.

For you were called to freedom, brethren; only do not turn your freedom into an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. 14 For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the statement, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." 15 But if you bite and devour one another, take care lest you be consumed by one another. Galatians 5:13-15 (NASB)

13 Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every human institution, whether to a king as the one in authority, 14 or to governors as sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and the praise of those who do right. 15 For such is the will of God that by doing right you may silence the ignorance of foolish men. 16 Act as free men, and do not use your freedom as a covering for evil, but use it as bondslaves of God. 17 Honor all men; love the brotherhood, fear God, honor the king.

18 Servants, be submissive to your masters with all respect, not only to those who are good and gentle, but also to those who are unreasonable. 19 For this finds favor, if for the

sake of conscience toward God a man bears up under sorrows when suffering unjustly. 20 For what credit is there if, when you sin and are harshly treated, you endure it with patience? But if when you do what is right and suffer for it you patiently endure it, this finds favor with God. 1 Peter 2:13-20 (NASB)

I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us. 19 The creation waits in eager expectation for the sons of God to be revealed. 20 For the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope 21 that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the glorious freedom of the children of God.

22 We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time. 23 Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies. 24 For in this hope we were saved. But hope that is seen is no hope at all. Who hopes for what he already has? 25 But if we hope for what we do not yet have, we wait for it patiently.

26 In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. 27 And he who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will. Romans 8:18-27 (NIV)

Be careful, however, that the exercise of your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak. 10 For if anyone with a weak conscience sees you who have this knowledge eating in an idol's temple, won't he be emboldened to eat what has been sacrificed to idols? 11 So this weak brother, for whom Christ died, is destroyed by your knowledge. 12 When you sin against your brothers in this way and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ. 13 Therefore, if what I eat causes my brother to fall into sin, I will never eat meat again, so that I will not cause him to fall. 1 Corinthians 8:9-13 (NIV)

His intent was that now, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God should be made known to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms, 11 according to his eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord. 12 In him and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence. Ephesians 3:10-12 (NIV)

But the man who looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues to do this, not forgetting what he has heard, but doing it—he will be blessed in what he does. James 1:25 (NIV)

Speak and act as those who are going to be judged by the law that gives freedom, 13 because judgment without mercy will be shown to anyone who has not been merciful. Mercy triumphs over judgment! James 2:12 (NIV)

~~~~~

## Religion Lives

(October 22, 2007)

The way I choose to live my life together with my beliefs is what I consider my religion. This involves obeying God, having a relationship with Him and developing His character. (Ephesians 6:11, 13, Galatians 5:22-23, 2 Peter 1:5-11)

Before I started studying the Bible for myself, as opposed to what others told me about it, I really did not know what was in it and what wasn't in it. I did not know the history of man, of Israel and of God's promises. I did not know God's plan for man and for His kingdom. Neither did I understand the meaning of Jesus' sacrifice and the reason for it. What I lacked also was the knowledge of His Way and the importance of it. I was living by my own understanding and headed for certain death.

True religion is the Way to escape eternal death. God wants us to choose life (Deuteronomy 30:19). God wants us to be in His Kingdom (2 Peter 3:9). The Bible tells us how to do it. We must die to our desires and put on God's righteousness (Galatians 5:24-25).

God calls His people, those who will attain the Kingdom, His chosen ones. I tend to think that God chooses those who choose Him (Proverbs 8:17) and He has mercy on who He will (Romans 9:15). Diligently seek Him and you will find Him (Jeremiah 29:13). There are many in many walks of life who are determined overcomers in many disciplines. It is this same perseverance and dedication that is required to find God. If you want to learn golf you swing a club, if you want to seek God you pray (Daniel 9:3). The rules and goals are described in great detail in the Bible (2 Timothy 3:16). You must not lean on your own understanding but on the teachings of God (Proverbs 3:5). (Revelation 21:7)

Christians, like the rest of mankind, have to earn a living. In earning a living you must hone your skills, learn a trade, make something of yourself. God's character is built in much the same way, you follow examples, you practice, you study, you learn and you change and grow. In learning a trade you develop character, you should be developing Godly character. If a man will not work, let him not eat (2 Thessalonians 3:10). If a man will not grow in Godly character he will not become part of God's kingdom (2 Peter 3:18). This is true religion.

Search your soul. Do you not love living? Do you not love the good things that God has provided for you; food, building material, clothing material and loved ones. Do you not truly love God? Is it not the evil and injustice in the world that you hate? Is not most of it brought on by man? Do you not love peace? We are blessed with peace in Canada. God created peace and that is what God will provide to those who attain His kingdom (2 John 3, 1 Corinthians 9:24). If Paul can make it so can you (1 John 1:9, Luke 23:34).

So what about all those who have not had the opportunity to learn about Jesus and His sacrifice on their behalf? The day of judgment will be fair. In Moses' day people lived to be over a hundred years old. In our day some people live to be a hundred years old. Who knows how long that day will last? Will it be exactly one hundred years? (Isaiah 65:20) Do not be overly concerned with others but let each work out his own salvation with fear and trembling (Philippians 2:12). Those who love God will enter His Kingdom. This is true religion.

~~~~~

Religious Logic

(August 15, 2004)

The fact that the Bible is the indisputable word of God is not an easy thing to prove. In order to prove it you must first become familiar with its contents, a monumental task for some, time better spent on other things for others. Upon reading you will gather so much information that you will have great difficulty in keeping track of it all. It will become a life long struggle. And you will need help in understanding much of it. But understanding it is possible and so is proving it to yourself that it is God's word.

If you have trouble with your teeth you go to a dentist. If you have car trouble you go to a mechanic. If you have health problems you go to a doctor. If you have religious problems you go to a theologian, someone who studies and believes the scriptures. The problem with theologians is that they have as many sticks as there are denominations and more. Most teach to love your fellow man with affection but not in truth. They teach to love God but not to obey His commandments. Most are delusional, they hold fast to false beliefs, non-Biblical teachings. To find a true theologian, a disciple of Christ, can be quite a challenge. Only the determined will succeed. Or God may lead one to you. Of course a theologian's reach might be through television, the internet, radio, written publications or in person.

How can you tell if you have found a true or good theologian? First you must either know the Bible's contents or be able to search them in order to see whether or not this theologian is following its teachings or not. He has to be able to back up what he teaches with the Bible or you have to be able to prove what he says through the Bible. If you think your going to reason your way through without Biblical background knowledge, you're on the wrong path. If you think that you can check with philosophers or agnostics to see if what is taught makes sense, you are dead wrong.

If you want to study a Biblical topic, the experts are theologians not philosophers, scientists, agnostics or atheists. If you want scientific proof that the teachings of the Bible are good for you it is tantamount to going to the mechanic with a health problem. It is far from being the most beneficial spending of your time and efforts. Many scientists do not believe in the spirit realm, many even set out to prove that the teachings of the Bible are false, for example evolutionists. If you want to find out about spiritual matters, you can best learn from a believer or theologian, not from an atheist. To consider a theologian biased is hypocrisy. Would you consider a specialist biased? A theologian is educated, enlightened and wise and hopefully has God's Holy Spirit.

The Bible is a book given by God for the benefit of its readers. It is among other things a guide to a spiritual life, that is an everlasting life as a spirit being in the family of God, in God's kingdom. It is not a guide to physical wealth or to physical health necessarily. It does reveal a path to righteousness, a way to spiritual growth and the development of a character acceptable to God. Note especially the example of Jesus Christ. Many of God's

people suffer physically and mentally just like others do. Our hope lies in a resurrection onto eternal life as a spirit being, not to physical perfection in this life.

God has created billions of free moral agents from which to choose for His kingdom. He has tested all sorts of shapes, sizes and colors. He has observed the beautiful, the ugly, the weak, the strong, the able, the handicapped, the smart, the dim witted, the lazy and the hardworking. He knows man's character and He knows man's potential. If it were your creation, would you choose someone who would tell you what to do as if he knew better? Would you chose someone who would boss you around, someone who contradicted everything you said, someone who hated you or someone who would utterly ignore you as if you had no importance or significance, someone who thought his own reasoning was superior and would have you dead? Or would you choose a humble person who respected you? God will choose the humble and obedient. He is not opposed to ridding all others from His presence as He showed us in the days of Noah.

All that exists was created by God and belongs to God. That is a fact that cannot possibly change. It is impossible to change because there is only one God, and He is the creator. Any other god that you may have heard of is a figment of the imagination nothing more. It is God's will that will ultimately prevail. Satan would have us believe that people and nations own things and have total rights over them, that a man can rule by his own will, such are despots and tyrants. In fact we can only be custodians or caretakers. We are responsible for the things under our care. Each must do his part as he is able otherwise he proves himself unworthy and detrimental.

Rules were made to be broken. So the old expression goes. Bad rules were made to be broken. Good rules are an absolute necessity, a fact of life. Can you imagine a family with no rules, a school with no rules, scientists who don't follow the laws of physics, chemistry or mathematics, police, lawyers and judges who don't follow the laws of the land, store owners and shoppers with no etiquette or rules, or drivers without traffic regulations? A society that increasingly ignores good rules and laws is on a path of chaos and is an irresponsible society that hates God. God will not tolerate forever those who hate Him. His wrath will come. And the final day of judgement awaits all.

Of course you can find fault in the world but can you fix it? Can you at least put blame where it is due? The Bible teaches that this is Satan's world. The understanding of this statement requires a considerable amount of study and even divine intervention. God created Satan and made the world his responsibility. Satan thwarted his responsibilities and challenged God. Jesus Christ overcame Satan and his power of death. Satan will be dealt with soon, in God's own time. To put blame on God for the present state of affairs is a grave mistake. He has created free moral agents who often rebel against Him. They will all be put in their proper place some day. The fire will not cease until they are totally consumed and the smoke from their burnt bodies will rise forever and be lost in utter darkness. They will soon be forgotten.

Only once you have accepted that the Bible is truly God's word will you ever take it seriously. Only once you take the Bible seriously will you learn from it and apply its

teachings. When Jesus said 'follow Me' He wasn't expecting all followers to become miracle workers, He was expecting all followers to be obedient to God and His commandments as Jesus was. He was expecting all followers to follow a righteous path that leads to eternal life, a path that leads to an imperishable spiritual life. The prime examples that Jesus gave us were to love God and His commandments fervently and to love your fellow man with outward concern and compassion.

~~~~~

## Repentance

(May 29, 2004)

The Bible plainly teaches us to repent. Teachers and preachers of the Bible command us to repent, a deep heartfelt sorrowful repentance. All I could muster was to change my ways. I reasoned with the amount of knowledge that I had of God's ways and accepted it as a better way than what I had been practicing. It is difficult to muster up genuine sorrow for wrongdoing when it was never taught by genuine people that what I was doing was wrongdoing. I was just trying to take care of number one. I didn't realize just how poorly I was doing by letting nature take its course.

Make no provisions for the flesh the Bible teaches. What a contrast to get it when you can or whatever my modus operandi was.

I once wept. It is the only time I remember crying in my life. I wept for over twelve hours straight as I recall, overnight. I must have lost ten pounds or more. My bath towel was soaked and very heavy. The sad thing was that I didn't even know what I was weeping about for sure. Looking back I had quit taking drugs, had changed universities, had left all my friends behind, was failing, had just stopped a very brief relationship with a girl that I didn't like much, felt that I had lost contact with God, had no hope of ever learning at university who God was, what He was doing or what was expected of me, had no idea or motivation to make something of myself and didn't know what I wanted to do in life. Basically I think I was just feeling sorry for myself or was completely disillusioned. This didn't comprise of repentance since I continued to sin.

I didn't understand back then the difference between my imagination and God's Spirit. I tried to capture every thought and I had good thoughts mixed with bad actions. I had no awareness that God was calling me. I knew that there were many religious hypocrites who taught one thing and did something different, who didn't follow the teachings of the Bible, and I would have nothing to do with them. But I was not doing anything constructive about it only deteriorating, self destruction.

Years later I turned to searching for God by first reading the Bible for myself then studying it and searching for people who understood it and were teaching and practicing it. I found them in the Church Of God. I learned much truth and applied it to my life. I was baptized and ever since then I have tried to stay on the course of righteousness, holding fast to knowledge as I learned it. It doesn't seem like much but what I am doing is allowing Christ to save me and if my example is noticed and followed by anyone then perhaps they too will be changed and saved by Jesus.

I believe that true repentance occurs if you change your ways to God's ways, otherwise it is not true repentance.



Godly sorrow brings repentance that leads to salvation and leaves no regret, but worldly sorrow brings death. 2 Corinthians 7:10

For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin. Psalm 38:18

~~~~

Resourcefulness

(April 9, 2008)

Good afternoon Mr. Moderator, Mr. Toastmaster, fellow members and guests.

My topic for today is resourcefulness.

Resourcefulness is Herbert W. Armstrong's fifth law in his booklet *The Seven Laws of Success*.

The first four are setting goals, education, good health and drive.

Resourcefulness means finding ways to keep the previous laws in action by solving problems. It means overcoming obstacles in order to keep going. It means using some imagination to think of alternative ways of doing things. It also means taking advantage of some opportunities and resources that are available to you.

Resourcefulness is important always.

We live in a resource rich environment with schools, colleges, universities, libraries, book stores, computers, the internet, knowledgeable people, telephones, businesses, stores, rental outlets, tools, equipment, etc. There are many ways in which we can better ourselves and get ourselves out of difficulty.

Here are a few examples of things that I did in my life where I put resourcefulness to work.

After years of university I decided to get some practical knowledge and took a year of college before going out into the work force. I studied math, law and drafting there and latter found a job where they wanted me to draft in Calgary.

At that time I had no idea about the economy; times of plenty and recessions. I was not keeping watch. After getting laid off five years latter, due to economic circumstances and subsequently running very low on money, I decided to try a new start. I headed for a hopefully better environment, Ontario. The move paid off as I found employment quickly. In retrospect I considered my move as resourceful, using my time, money and possessions. I sold some of my belongings, build a small trailer, packed up and moved.

I worked for eleven years as an instrument man and as a party chief for an Ontario Land Surveyor in Hamilton. I was getting a little tired of this situation so I took a course in computer drafting to help facilitate a change in duties. As it turned out I subsequently got laid off again and took some time to work toward a career change.

I studied computer programming and earned a certificate as a Programmer Analyst. However, I found it difficult to find work in that field and was getting in need of income again. So I looked for work in my area of experience, surveying, and I also started a night course in computer drafting. It was offered free of charge at a Hamilton High School. I wasn't finished the course when I got a job interview for a drafting position and convinced my employers that I would be able to get the work done for them. They hired me.

My resourcefulness in expanding my functionality along with some prayer, got me a job. Drive, persistent effort, striving to learn and to achieve and being resourceful enabled me to get the knowledge and skill required to get the work at the office done and to keep my job. I've been there for almost nine years now. I guess I should consider myself a success, a benefit to my employers, to the people I work with and to our clients.

Another area where I used resourcefulness to achieve a goal was in creating a website. I already had knowledge about computer programming and I had the internet to help me out. It took me a while to find out where and how to look for the information I needed and I made some fruitless side tracks too but I got the job done in reasonable time.

Of course I had to have material to post on my website and that has come from decades of studying and writing about the Bible, from making observations in life and from having experiences of various kinds and writing about them. This is another area that required resourcefulness, creativity, memory and straightforwardness, always striving for mastery of the language and of the Word of God.

In 2 Chronicles chapter 29 verse 2, David states:

With all my resources I have provided for the temple of my God.

We are God's temple as the body of Christ. Each one of us has to do his part in building up the temple. Our first responsibility is to take care of ourselves in this way we set an example for others.

In time things change, goals change, your ideas of success change, your skills and knowledge change and your time frame changes. When you're young you think you have a long life ahead of you and you are taken care of. When you're older you start thinking that your time is running out and who will take care of you.

Try to be resourceful on an ongoing basis. Study. Research. Learn. Solve each problem as it comes up. This will help keep you on the road to success.

One step at a time and rejoice in your achievements. Count your blessings and give God thanks always.

~~~~~

## **Respect, Revenge, Resentment**

(October 28, 2012)

If you are like me you have suffered some injustices, some confusion and some difficulties during various times of your life. Things that happened in your youth may still be affecting you in various ways even to this day. You may still be trying to evaluate, access, understand, come to terms with, seek solutions for and probably most importantly praying to God for help in overcoming.

Devastating things can happen when you are young that may very well affect you for the rest of your life. To give you a simple example I once knew a guy who was in a motor cycle accident. He got hurt fairly seriously. I saw him about ten years later and he was still limping. I suspected that his injury may well have played a role in what work he was able to find and do and could well have redirected the path in his life. This of course is a mild example. If you have ever visited people in the hospital you will undoubtedly have met people or heard stories about patients who are no longer able to support themselves at all, people confined to wheel chairs for the rest of their lives, people on life support systems and of course many who did not survive. Some may be members of your own family.

Some people have been devastated by matters of the heart, hurt feelings, injustices, wrong doing, falsely accused, mal treated, treated unfairly, bullied, castigated, ignored, insulted, demeaned, devastated or overwhelmed. Sometimes because of their own stupid mistakes, sometimes because of ignorance and or innocence, sometimes because of lack of good judgment, or because of lack of experience.

But how do you handle your conundrum? It is quite a different story for those who have God's spirit working with them. They already know how to resolve such issues; go to God, pray, fast, ask for help, be patient, trust in God, have faith. But our children do not have God's spirit yet. God gives his spirit to committed mature baptized individuals, just like the ministry is not given to youth, Jesus was fully thirty years of age when he started His ministry. This is an example for us. The children of such parents are at a great advantage. Most of the people of the world though are very much left to their own devices.

This brings me to the title of this work, Respect – Revenge – Resentment.

Have respect for the righteous and beware of the unrighteous. You have no idea what their lives have entailed for the most part. They may know better than you, they may not. They may have something to teach you or they may have something to learn from you. They may become your enemies or they may become your friends. Do what is best because ultimately you want the situation to improve in all cases. (Proverbs 18:5, Philippians 3:2)

Do not seek revenge. It will only escalate the problem more often than not. It will add fuel to the fire as is said. Also it will likely do you more harm than good emotionally and spiritually. Remember that God said that vengeance is His. Wait on the Lord and justice will be done. (Psalm 94:1, Isaiah 35:4)

Do not harbour resentment. It will eat away at you like a moth eats clothing. It will leave irreparable sores. The scars of injustice are bad enough. Ask God for help. Search for healing ways. Seek other friends. Find other interests. (Job 5:2, 36:13, Ecclesiastes 5:17)

Relocate if you have to. Abraham relocated. Jesus was taken to Egypt for a while. Israel was in captivity for 430 years in a foreign land and was then relocated to the promised land after spending another forty years in the desert. Remember that it is God who is creating you and that you are a work in progress and that He is ultimately in control. You are in good hands. God is life and life is His. You are not your own. Trust in God to your death. Enjoy the experiences and the things that he shows you. (James 1:2)

You can give good advice like turn to God, ask, pray, fast, study His Word, meditate, worship Him, some people will take the advice. You can set an example, some people notice and react positively. You can tell your story, some will learn from it. But some things are better left alone. Paul said, do not even mention the things they do, Ephesians 5:12. So we should not mention some of the things we have done. It does say to confess your sins one to another, (James 5:16, 1 John 1:9). It does not say to go into detail.

One more bit of advice, when you turn to God be sure that it is the one and only true God, the God of the Bible, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and not some figment of the imagination, some imposture or some substitute. Show your love for Him by doing what He commands us to do and you will be healed eventually.

~~~~~

Righteous vs Unrighteous

(November 6, 2014)

Ever since Jesus Christ God has expected the distinction between His followers and people of the world to be even more distinguishable than before. Israel of old, the descendents of Abraham, were meant to become a nation of priests, examples to the rest of the world. Israel rejected God and so this plan was put on hold.

Jesus reestablished the plan and opened it to all peoples and nations. His influence in western civilizations was great. The United States of America, in particular, was founded on Biblical and Christian principles.

Up until recent times moral Biblical principles prevailed in North America. Unrighteousness is now racing ahead of righteousness, witness, in no particular order, abortions, same sex marriages, banking practices, government spending and policies, the use of drugs both legal and illegal, the quality of food, the influx of Islam, the discarding of God and the Bible, the importance of sports and entertainment, etc.

God is a God of love, mercy and forgiveness but He is also a God of justice and He hates sin, the transgression of His law. His time for punishing the unrighteous is fast approaching. His ire is starting to show. His wrath will shortly be upon us unless the whole nation repents. What is the likelihood of that? Very slight I would say. Probably the best and first thing you should do is accept the sacrifice of Christ, the heir of creation, the Lord and King of the coming Kingdom of God, for your sins and receive forgiveness.

Get yourself a Bible and study. Prove to yourself that it is the word of God before you run out of time. Matthew 4:4 (NKJV) But Jesus answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God. (Deuteronomy 8:3, Psalms 1:1 and 2) Learn about God and about His expectations and His plan for mankind.

If you are like me you will need some assistance in understanding the depth and secrets of His Holy Scriptures. My prime recommendation in that respect is United Church of God, An International Association, www.ucg.org and www.ucg.ca.

~~~~~

## **Santa Claus**

(1996)

Santa Claus is a mythical god. He has his roots in ancient pagan times though his most recent disguise is to adapt the appearance of "St. Nicholas". This scheme of course is Satan's doing. And Satan works in the hearts of men.

The appearance of St. Nicholas has been altered through the years for promotional reasons, probably by some heartfelt tall tales told by some foolish fascinated fat fathers.

Satan's aim is to confuse, to lead each one on a dead end journey, to keep all from ever learning the truth, to deceive. In this instance, if we look at the origins of Santa Claus and his Christmas celebration, we see that December 25 was, since ancient times, the celebrated birthday of the Sun God. It still is only it goes by a different name. Pagan festivals are common at this time of year in many parts of the world. Christmas was not the date of St. Nicholas' birth and more importantly nor was it the date of Jesus Christ's birth.

When studying religion and ancient customs one is led to wonder why Jesus is even mentioned here, except that Constantine, a Roman Emperor of the fourth century, imposed the observance of the birthday of Jesus on the 25 of December, then imposed this on the public. One had to follow or be persecuted.

Unlike an inanimate object, Santa Claus, the American invention based on a "saint" Nicholas, dictates behavior over the season. Most of the customs can be traced back to pagan idolatry and these are all anti-Christian by definition.

During these festivities, the spirit of anti-Christ prevails and yet the season is named (in vain) after the one and only begotten Son of the true God. It is because of this adultery, this Idolatry that the earth is cursed with God's wrath. And this wrath that is about to come is self administered because of the toil for Satan the murderer, the father of lies.

The truth that is hidden is that God wants us to be followers of Christ. He who has broken the bonds of death and who invites us to eternal life with Him in his Fathers Kingdom. The Kingdom which is about to be established on earth for those who believe and obey His commandments, those who overcome the deceptions of Satan and his followers.

I plead with you to give yourself a chance at eternal life, which no human being yet possesses except our Savior Jesus the Christ. Accept the hope that God offers all freely and do not be deceived by foolishness but rather hold fast to the irrefutable truth that Jesus teaches through the pages of the Bible. It is a shame that we cannot get more truth from pastors, preachers, priests, politicians, teachers, writers and publishers but that is the reality of this culture we live in.

Christian customs are described primarily in the pages of the Old Testament. Some customs pertaining to christmas are also mentioned there but are noted as pagan customs, that is against God or against God's instructions.

~~~~


Sex, Religion and Politics

(May 22, 2006)

Sex, religion and politics they say are three things that you should not bring up in conversation unless you intend to have an argument. I bring them up here because I want to be able to say that my website is not only about religion but about sex, religion and politics. I wrestle not only with the material world but with principalities and spiritual powers.

When I was younger it was very acceptable to roam carelessly into sex, drugs and rock and roll. And I did just that for a while. Those things can seriously take a toll on a person. Sex can lead to unwanted pregnancy, venereal disease or too many participants, which can lead to abortion, terminal AIDS and criminal jealousy or abhorrence and abandonment. Drugs lead to a dysfunctional mind losing emotion and reasoning. Rock-and-roll can distort your priorities.

Sex was not meant to be taken carelessly or casually. If taken without respect sex can have devastating consequences, like broken relationships. To have a meaningful relationship you must take time to build trust. The presence of high moral standards will go a long way to gaining respect, trust and faithfulness. Sex in its proper place, between husband and wife in marriage, should lead to wanted babies. It helps strengthen a relationship between husband and wife. There is nothing better for children than to grow up in a mutually respectful and loving environment.

Drugs should be used as medicine predominantly, not for entertainment. Conservative amounts of alcohol and caffeine to stimulate the senses are acceptable. When you abuse of substances you make a fool of yourself and can cause harm to yourself or others. Parents and friends are hurt by people wasting their lives away. Self discipline is a virtue. Find other ways to express yourself than to try to blow your mind away.

Rock-and-roll distorts reality. It puts you in a frame of mind that is not compatible with nature in a moral sense. It can bring you to the edge of self control and to the verge of recklessness, not a place to be spending a lot of time in. Like car racing, it can't be going on with all the people all the time. It has limited value.

Which brings me to politics. The problem with politics is that politicians try to give you the impression that they can solve your most pressing problems; the more prominent the party the greater the dissolutions. Governments think they can solve world problems, religious problems and bring about peace. They, by and large, fail to realize that they exist thanks to God and they are intended to be tools of God. Most ignore God and so fail the people they are intended to help. The fall of the Roman Empire went on for hundreds of years. Another problem with government is that the greatest deceiver often ends up leading the party, look at Hitler for example.

Religion is what this website is all about. Life is more than just living it up, dying and being soon forgotten. Life is about attaining eternal life and being remembered forever. Evaluate your beliefs. Are they really worth hanging on to?

~~~~

## Sinners

(October 24, 2002)

"I tell you that in the same way, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance. (Luke 15:7)

But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God - having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them. (2 Timothy 3:1-5)

But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God's holy people. Nor should there be obscenity, foolish talk or coarse joking, which are out of place, but rather thanksgiving. For of this you can be sure: No immoral, impure or greedy person - such a man is an idolater - has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of such things God's wrath comes on those who are disobedient. Therefore do not be partners with them. (Ephesians 5:3-7)

A woman is bound to her husband as long as he lives. But if her husband dies, she is free to marry anyone she wishes, but he must belong to the Lord. (1 Corinthians 7:39)

"You shall not commit adultery. (Exodus 20:14)

10 "There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer, 11 or one who casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead. 12 "For whoever does these things is detestable to the Lord; and because of these detestable things the Lord your God will drive them out before you. 13 "You shall be blameless before the Lord your God. (Deuteronomy

18:10-13)

He who overcomes will inherit all this, and I will be his God and he will be my son. But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars - their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death. (Revelation 21:7-8)

Allow both to grow together until the harvest; and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather up the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them up; but gather the wheat into my barn. (Matthew 13:30)

"And His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor; and He will gather His wheat into the barn, but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. (Matthew 3:12)

To him who overcomes, I will grant to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God. (Revelation 2:7)

~~~~~

Speaking In Parables

(January 2, 2014)

Jesus spoke in parables so that some would hear but not understand.

Jesus explained the parables to His apostles.

Jesus told His apostles to go out into all the world and make disciples of all nations.

Paul explained Jesus, His examples and His teachings in great detail for all to understand.

Jesus and Paul are recorded in the Bible.

The whole Bible is read by many millions today.

John 8:31 and 32

If you abide in My (Jesus) word, then you are truly disciples of Mine; 32 and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

~~~~~

## Spiritual Awareness

(April 3, 2004)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. Matthew 24:35 (NIV)

And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. Revelation 6:14 (ASV)

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. Revelation 21:1 (ASV)

I tell you the truth, you are looking for me, not because you saw miraculous signs but because you ate the loaves and had your fill. Do not work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you. On him God the Father has placed his seal of approval. John 6:26-27 (NIV)

15And that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness. 17That the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work. 2 Timothy 3:15-17

The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and they are life. Yet there are some of you who do not believe. John 6:63 (NIV)

This is why I told you that no one can come to me unless the Father has enabled him. John 6:65 (NIV)

The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify that what it does is evil. John 7:5 (NIV)

Today, in this society, the worldly look for answers and hope in science and entertainment. They have hope of life in outer space. They think that their beliefs are more modern and therefore superior. They put on pride and arrogance and an uncontrolled imagination.

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. John 14:6-7

I tell you the truth, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him. Just as the living Father sent me and I live because of the Father, so the one who feeds on me will

live because of me. This is the bread that came down from heaven. Your forefathers ate manna and died, but he who feeds on this bread will live forever. John 6:53-58 (NIV)

No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the Prophets: They will all be taught by God. Everyone who listens to the Father and learns from him comes to me. No one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only he has seen the Father. I tell you the truth, he who believes has everlasting life. I am the bread of life. John 6:44-48 (NIV)

The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He will reign forever and ever. 16 And the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones before God, fell on their faces and worshiped God, 17 saying, We give Thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who art and who wast, because Thou hast taken Thy great power and hast begun to reign. 18 And the nations were enraged, and Thy wrath came, and the time came for the dead to be judged, and the time to give their reward to Thy bond-servants the prophets and to the saints and to those who fear Thy name, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth. Revelation 11:15-18 (NASV)

And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, Write: for these words are faithful and true. And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part shall be in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death. Revelation 21:5-8 (ASV)

~~~~~

Spiritual Game

(March 23, 2003)

Herbert W. Armstrong had an expression he used as a youth, -What does that have to do with the price of putty?- As a youth I remember that my father also had an expression, - You bet your life- and he sounded like he meant it. You have probably heard the expression -The game of life.- It is a game, they claim, everybody plays, like it or not.

I do not mean to slight Herbert Armstrong. Thanks to him I learned a great deal about the Bible, how to understand it and how to study it. I can't say that I learned any such thing from my father.

As children we play, we do things to entertain ourselves, to develop skills and to learn. As we get older and more mature we do things with a purpose, we adopt habits, we develop hobbies, we train for and acquire jobs and practise careers. We work.

During our life time we play all sorts of games: board games, card games, field games, buying and selling games, business games, law, politics, war and love games. The Olympics, gambling, you can probably think of others.

Paul speaks of games, note boxing (1 Cor. 9:26)(2 Tim 4:7) and racing (1 Cor. 9:24). He also mentions winning. And also if anyone competes as an athlete, he does not win the prize unless he competes according to the rules. (2 Tim 2:5).

God plays a game too. A very serious game. More properly described as a work. A life and death work. To us it is called religion. Religion has its rules and regulations. They are called laws, ordinances and commandments. Sin is the transgression of the law. The wages of sin is death. The test is to overcome sin, to strive for righteousness.

Jesus and Satan played a spiritual game over us. We were the stake, the prize.

Jesus won us by prevailing over sin during His lifetime and by dying for the remission of our sins. Satan lost.

Jesus paid the price (1 Cor. 6:20), He bought us. (2 Peter 2:1) He paid the price to God the Father, the Almighty, the Most High, the Sovereign Ruler. For my closing verse I would like you to turn to John 14:28 ... the Father is greater than I.

~~~~~



## Struggle

(September 16, 2006)

Someone wrote to me stating:

Christianity is not a struggle for me but a vitalizing part of spirituality and growing closeness to GOD.

Here are some passages that tell me that Christianity is a struggle.

And Jesus answered and said to them, “See to it that no one misleads you.<sup>5</sup> “For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will mislead many.<sup>6</sup> “And you will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars; see that you are not frightened, for those things must take place, but that is not yet the end.<sup>7</sup> “For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes.<sup>8</sup> “But all these things are merely the beginning of birth pangs.<sup>9</sup> “Then they will deliver you to tribulation, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations on account of My name.<sup>10</sup> “And at that time many will fall away and will deliver up one another and hate one another.<sup>11</sup> “And many false prophets will arise, and will mislead many.<sup>12</sup> “And because lawlessness is increased, most people’s love will grow cold.<sup>13</sup> “But the one who endures to the end, he shall be saved.<sup>14</sup> “And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a witness to all the nations, and then the end shall come. Matthew 24:4-14 (NASB)

9 “And I will bring the third part through the fire,  
Refine them as silver is refined,  
And test them as gold is tested.  
They will call on My name,  
And I will answer them;  
I will say, ‘They are My people,’  
And they will say, ‘The LORD is my God.’  
Zecharia 13:9 (NASB)

6 In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while you may have had to suffer grief in all kinds of trials. 7 These have come so that your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may be proved genuine and may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed. 1 Peter 1:6-7 (NIV)

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about

with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, where with ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; Ephesians 6:10-18 (KJV)

12 Fight the good fight of faith;  
1 Timothy 6:12 (NASB)

16 All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; 17 that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.

1 I SOLEMNLY charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom: 2 preach the word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with great patience and instruction. 3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires; 4 and will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn aside to myths. 5 But you, be sober in all things, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry. 6 For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure has come. 7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; 2 Timothy 3:16 - 4:7 (NASB)

4 In your struggle against sin, you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood. 5 And you have forgotten that word of encouragement that addresses you as sons: "My son, do not make light of the Lord's discipline, and do not lose heart when he rebukes you,

6 because the Lord disciplines those he loves, and he punishes everyone he accepts as a son."

7 Endure hardship as discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is not disciplined by his father? 8 If you are not disciplined (and everyone undergoes discipline), then you are illegitimate children and not true sons. 9 Moreover, we have all had human fathers who disciplined us and we respected them for it. How much more should we submit to the Father of our spirits and live! 10 Our fathers disciplined us for a little while as they thought best; but God disciplines us for our good, that we may share in his holiness. 11 No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it. Hebrews 12:4-11 (NIV)

18 For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh; for the wishing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. 19 For the good that I wish, I do not do; but I practice the very evil that I do not wish. 20 But if I am doing the very thing I do not wish, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. 21 I find then the principle that evil is present in me, the one who wishes to do good. 22 For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man, 23 but I see a different law in the members

of my body, waging war against the law of my mind, and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members.<sup>24</sup> Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death?<sup>25</sup> Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin. Romans 7:18-25 (NASB)

In the last time there shall be mockers, following after their own ungodly lusts.”<sup>19</sup> These are the ones who cause divisions, worldly-minded, devoid of the Spirit.<sup>20</sup> But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith; praying in the Holy Spirit;<sup>21</sup> keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting anxiously for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life.

Jude 18-21

This is straight from the word of God. Where do you get your ideas?

Let us not forget the martyrs and the hardships of those who brought us the Word of God.

Although we have been through a period in the western world of very few martyrs times will change and the decision to being a Christian may mean a short human life. It is a struggle to even decide in some cases.

~~~~~

Struggle (1996)

(September 28, 2006)

There is a way that seems right to a man and everyone is challenged. The struggle of man and religion is littered with conflict even when intense study and research are exercised. This is even more pronounced if you look at sources other than the Bible. The object of the game is to find undeniable truth and non-contestable goals, by which to lead your life.

Of all the characters who have ever lived, or that I have ever heard of, the one who stands foremost is unquestionably, indisputably, Jesus (YHVH, YHWH, Yahveh, Yahweh, Jehovah, Joshua, or Jehoshuah as some would insist). He rose from the dead into life eternal. No big deal, many people think, because they have been taught since toddlers that all people go to heaven when they die. Their great grandmothers, their great grand fathers, their grand mothers and grand fathers, their fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, aunts and uncles, all except for perhaps one or two who were particularly bad. Jesus has become so well known throughout the continents that the name has lost its significance. The Bread of Life is as common as sliced bread, toast. People lose sight that He is by far the most popular person, in the western hemisphere, ever. There are more monuments in His honor (by His enemies, Jesus does not want us to make icons and idols) than for all other honored people who ever lived put together, I suspect.

So Jesus challenges every man who walks this earth to follow Him into eternal life in His Father's Kingdom. What is the purpose of life? Who rules you? What are your goals, your ambitions, your hopes, your desires and to what end, for what ultimate purpose? Is it to be popular, to entertain your friends, to make yourself look knowledgeable, a man of the world? Is it to achieve great prestige and have the respect of wealthy and prominent men that you would be considered very much an asset to them? To find favor among men? God says that he is not respectful of status, He is not a respecter of men. Doctor, lawyer, politician, quack, dietician, nurse or post hole digger makes no difference to Him. What he is looking for is not even a believer but someone who does His will, someone who obeys his laws and lives by them for his own benefit, for the benefit of society as a whole and consequently for the benefit of his children. It is more important not to commit adultery than to believe that you shouldn't. It is more important not to lie to your children than to teach them falsehoods.

So we have a Savior who leads us into eternal life and we set out to follow as best we can. Then we get confronted with a conflict between man and God, man and the Bible. First we are tested with transgressing parents. Then dating problems. You can only marry someone of the same beliefs according to the Scriptures. Of course you don't have to marry everyone you date. You are to treat your boss as though he were Jesus, even when he taunts and challenges you to defend your actions daily? You are not to eat with pork eaters or others who eat abominable things that are not to be eaten by God's people. We live in a society that loves caviar, crab, shrimp, lobster, sausage, and scallops; so do we eat alone? If you plan or hope to be a minister you might feel guilt stricken if you do not

dress of one cloth. Even clothes made of one hundred percent cotton are often times sewn with polyester thread and have labels made of durable synthetic products. And in the winter how can anyone not mix their clothes and go outside? You are not to mix with unbelievers or to have anything to do with the wicked and evil minded. But what do you do when they are the members of your own family or members of the very Church of God?

In more important matters, Holy observances, religious ceremonies, doctrine, moral ethics, who do you listen to? Where do you go? To whom do you pay your tithe and how do you justify your choice? Would the money be better used elsewhere? How much time and effort do you devote to the study of the scriptures? Do you study to acquire knowledge or to confirm your preconceived ideas? Will this not render you a social reject, not having time to help and influence others in the way they deem proper?

Marriage, is it not the foundation of our society. If I dedicate my life to following Jesus, then it is better that I not marry according to Paul, an apostle of Jesus. He instructs me to remain as I was when I converted or came to the knowledge and belief of the truth. Does this not cause great concern or immediate disagreement? Does one need to choose between having children, descendants, and being one of God's children? How can I inspire or influence others to follow my example if I act in a way that is totally foreign and ridiculous to them?

Why not suffer the injustices that come your way? Suffering unjustly, to what end? If I get stabbed and forgive the person, he turns around and stabs someone else, am I not responsible for the second stabbing? or rape, or theft, or molestation, or belittling, or abuse, or harassment. Vengeance is mine says the Lord and in the Book of Revelation it says to let the sinners sin and the righteous be righteous.

Then there's Solomon who led his people into idolatry, adultery, bigamy, paganism. David, his father, slew Goliath with a stone slung from a lariat, like using a modern day gun. People who tote guns can use David as a role model. If David was righteous then his ways must have been righteous. Jonah has given ministers a heyday of imposing guilt on everyone. He fled from God and attempted to dismiss His appointed duty. Moses broke the tablets containing God's ten commandments.

Through all of that the message is still plain as you read, God wants you to be righteous. Or would you rather have your daughter get raped by a goon you would not incarcerate. Or have your son marry an immoral woman who would replace you or could be replaced in an instant by a dog. Or live your life never knowing what your eating even when it's store bought?

How does any of this help you earn your way in life? How does this keep you employed, properly nourished and clothed? What good does it do in landing a job or making money to pay your way? Just pondering over aspects of the scriptures is enough to put a person out of commission. Do you risk your livelihood for a little knowledge, a little obedience?

So I achieve great understanding and see the irony or vanity of it all. Do I think that I can out do Solomon's wisdom? Or Jeremiah's Lamentations? Or Job's frustrations? And if I reach achievements like Elijah, John the Baptist, or Stephen will I simply die prematurely. If I should do God's will in my self-righteous best conscience and conjure up approval in his sight will I live a better life? Will I be approved? Will I enter God's Kingdom? Would I not have entered anyway if other greater, better or lesser, more pious, more abasing, or simply more things were done?

Fear of opposition, fear of rejection, fear of misunderstanding, fear of inadequate response or communication, fear that your natural needs will impede your ability to self defend or to stand up for yourself weigh on you. Fear God the scriptures say.

The love of self, is it ever surpassed by the love of your brother or friend? If you help others is it not for your own self image, for your own good. Could you live with yourself if you didn't? Is it not for you that you do those things? What would people think of you? Would they think of you at all? Would they not feel better having accomplished those things on their own? Are you not robbing them of gratification and pride and hoarding it all to yourself in some instances? Is God impressed? Yet He says that there is no greater display of love than to give up your life to save someone else's.

If you loaf, idle, linger, procrastinate ... could it be that you are making others feel good about themselves or are you just being a parasite, a pain in the neck?

One thing can be said for the lazy, and it is a great thing in my mind, they are not as apt to be belligerent and intolerant. Slave work under a tyrant can render a man miserable. Keeping yourself busy all day and working at your own pace sometimes accomplishes much more and brings joy too.

And if I question my God with carelessness and abandon do I not cast myself in among the wretched despicable perverted self righteous in their torment and destruction on judgment day? Is not honesty the best guide? In contrast, is not dishonesty at times the most damaging, hurtful?

So is there an alternative? Do I go along with the blatantly obvious diversion of being a Sunday keeper rather than a Sabbath observer such as Jesus was? Does a lie cover up confusion? Would I feel better pretending to be headed for heaven based on a pagan propriety?

Elijah, sent by God to expose pagan idolatry and to show in no uncertain terms what He thinks of it, slew 450 prophets of Baal and 400 prophets of Easter, in one day.

They were not preaching God's ways nor observing them. If God has well respected, well paid religious leaders beheaded by an otherwise unemployed, idle person, why would I argue? Remember this, the false prophets were otherwise unemployed also.

In the Catholic religion anything goes as long as you do not contest the authority of the Pope and the concept that it is the only organization by which one can enter Heaven. Those are its two fundamental Laws. It is interesting to note that in the scriptures, aside from Jesus, only Satan the Devil has gone up to heaven and that was to try to overthrow God from His throne. The Bible talks of God's Kingdom coming to earth, not of man going to heaven. Jesus promised that He would return as He was seen, possibly by hundreds of thousands, leaving in the clouds. No other man or woman is mentioned as having received eternal life in the Holy Scriptures. So where does this fraudulent infallible Pope get his Satanically divine knowledge? You can kill Jesus and try to scare people to death with disturbing crosses but you can't extinguish the truth from the face of the earth. You can try to fool the world by covering an image of Jesus with a loin cloth but He lived and died a circumcised Jew.

The Holy Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church as it is called is a cauldron of ideas, myths, mysticism, paganism, false religions, blasphemous and otherwise hideous perverted practises. The same can be said for any Sunday observing Christian professing organization. It is better not to believe than to believe, practice and teach a lie and to encourage others to do the same.

God is putting man to the test and He is not adverse to having His own begotten Son go through it either. Will you decipher and believe the truth, the word of God before any human teaching? Will you observe God's ceremonies before any of man's? Will you put the practices of the Bible to work even if it means death, such as Jesus and his apostles did? There is only one true way to fight against warfare, intimidation, dictatorial rule, aggression, violence and the like and that is to act peacefully and righteously and with forgiveness, lest you toil in vain. Leave vengeance to God and believe in His Day of Atonement.

The Vatican, prior to the time of the schisms in the Catholic Church, established the Inquisition. The papacy explicitly forbade mercy to its victims; heretics, witches and Jews. It was better for a hundred innocent people to die than for one heretic to go free. Well received in Spain, the Inquisition became a national pastime like bullfighting. Inquisitors consciences were sealed by the blessings of the Pope. It was labeled and popularized historically as The Spanish Inquisition, diverting blame away from the Holy Catholic Church and its Papal monarchy. Many are familiar with it because of its horrendous methods of torture. The Spanish Inquisition had killed an estimated 30,000 people by the mid 1700s, more than the sum of Christians put to death by the Romans. In 1942 the British Broadcasting Corporation announced that an estimated 700,000 Jews had been massacred recently. They were only the Polish Jews. The Papacy, quick at condemning the slightest deviation of the faith, remained forever deadly silent. Hitler continued the work started by the Papacy centuries earlier and exterminated millions of Jews during the Second World War. A large portion of his processors were devout Holy Roman Catholics with consciences seared.

The Little House on the Corner, the Casa Santa, where Galileo was tried and his scientific predecessor sentenced to death, was the office of the Grand Inquisitor, a position never

held by a Pope. It was also called the Palace of the Inquisition and the work The Holy Inquisition. Today it is called "The Sacred Congregation of the Faith", after several name changes. Its primary function, as the name suggests, is to preserve the faith. It is located in the Vatican beside the sacristy of St. Peter's and behind Bernini's quadruple colonnade. Though its activities on the surface are much subdued, as compared to times past, it is visibly very alive. It functions out of the same building, an ominous looking structure with few windows. Bavarian Cardinal Ratzinger the present head of the Congregation is Pope John Paul II's right hand man; the most powerful position in the Catholic Church next to the Pope's; the second head of the two headed beast in the book of Revelations. This Casa Santa withholds the most elementary rights from both Catholics and non-Catholics, the right to prove all things and keep what is right. Who knows the extent of lists of names they have produced and for what purposes?

The infallibility of the Pope was established by Gregory VII (1073-1085), the Inquisition by Gregory the IX in 1231. They were sensible, in their minds, continuations of previous and ongoing works.

Galileo was not permitted any evidence nor any witnesses in his trial. This was typical inquisition style. Copernicus, a monk, whose work Galileo was continuing, was sentenced to immediate imprisonment, but he had already been dead for seventy years. When Galileo was nearing seventy years of age he was brought to trial again for having allegedly breached the promise they had required of him for his limited freedom in 1616 when he was about 52. An old friend Cardinal Barberini was now Pope Urban VIII. Galileo was sick and spent his last eight years under house arrest by these Holy Inquisitors. He died blind in 1642. Galileo had dared to observe that the earth revolved around the sun. I wonder if the Inquisition confiscated any documented works of his.

More recently, a Jesuit priest from Los Angeles, California, Terrence Sweeney, was ousted from his position as a teacher by Cardinal Ratzinger, the head of the 'Sacred Congregation of the Faith'. Sweeney had set up a survey asking priests and bishops for their views on celibacy and women priests. Ratzinger told him to burn his research papers or to leave the order. After twenty four years of service Sweeney decided that it would be best to leave. What priests and Bishops think is not for public scrutiny. The Pope alone speaks for the church. He is afraid of the clergy and the clergy is afraid of him. With an infallible Pope there is no room for dissent.

I was born a Holy Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church constituent, destined to uphold its majestic stature or face condemnation in the form of excommunication ... if deemed rebellious. I dare to think that my fate is graver than that. I have expressed confusion in beliefs and in my understanding of the expectations of God. There is no confusion in my view of the Vatican and its affiliates. They are a prime Satanic establishment on this earth. (Call no man father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven, Jesus taught in Matthew chapter twenty three.) The work that is accomplished there is for evil purposes. The inquisitors are probably the greatest anti-Christian examples in history, yet they professed doing the work of God. These historical figures and events clearly show the results of going against God's will; the Papacy, the Inquisition, and the holocaust.

We must be patient with God. He will run the show. His overwhelmingly obvious and undeniable theme is righteousness; love God in truth and love your fellow man as yourself. Prove all things and keep what is right. These are fundamental Biblical principles.

~~~~

## **Sunday Shopping**

(1996)

Regarding Sunday shopping, it is a fallacy that the Lord's day is on Sunday. The true Lord is the Lord of the Sabbath (see Matthew 12:8, Mark 2:28, Luke 6:5). The Hebrew word for seventh is from the root word "shaba" which means complete as in the week of creation. The word for rest has the root "shabath" which means to cease or rest. The word seven "shibah" is used as a synonym for week. Sunday is the first day of the week, a week that has been preserved since the days of the Exodus. Saturday is the seventh day of the week, the true day of rest, the day that was created by god, the day that Jesus preached on regularly (Mark 1:21, 6:2, Luke 4:16, 4:31, 6:6, 13:10).

It seems to me that a schedule could be arranged, for most people in most organizations, such that some would get Fridays off regularly, some would get Sundays off regularly, that all would get Saturdays off and that none would required to work more than a forty hour week.

It is on the seventh day of the week that you should not shop. It is ok to shop on Sunday.

~~~~~

Surveying And Boundaries, Then And Now

(March 26, 2004)

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. Genesis 1:1

Where were you when I laid the earth's foundation?

Tell me, if you understand.

Who marked off its dimensions? Surely you know!

Who stretched a measuring line across it?

Job 38:4-5 (NIV)

So you see that the world's creator was the original surveyor, the world's oldest profession.

When He established the heavens, I was there,

When He inscribed a circle on the face of the deep,

28 When He made firm the skies above,

When the springs of the deep became fixed,

29 When He set for the sea its boundary,

So that the water should not transgress His command,

When He marked out the foundations of the earth;

30 Then I was beside Him, as a master workman;

Proverbs 8:27-30 (NASB)

Here He seems to have a helper.

So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim, and the flaming sword which turned every direction, to guard the way to the tree of life.

Genesis 3:24 (NASB)

The garden of Eden had its boundaries.

The following is a short speech given to a Rotary group by my boss L.G. Woods, O.L.S.

Good Afternoon Ladies and Gentlemen,

I am a Land Surveyor.

Some of you undoubtedly think of Surveyors and Surveying as a relatively modern creation but in fact surveying can be traced back almost to the beginning of man.

There are certainly a number of Biblical quotations referring to us and our work. For example - Cursed is he who moves his neighbour's boundary mark - Deuteronomy 27:17. There are others in that book and in Proverbs and this one which I think is the ultimate

insult. "The princes of Judah have become like those who would move a boundary. On them I will pour out My Wrath. - Hosea 5:10. (The wicked move boundary marks away. Job 24:2).

Surveyors were around when Cleopatra floated down the Nile. When the spring floods of this river took place, boundary markers would be buried in the silt or washed away and the Royal Surveyors would be called in to re-establish the property limits.

In those days the "surveyors" or "dividers" were the wisest of the wise. Surveyors were looked at with awe and reverence. The ability to re-establish lost boundaries and be comfortable with astronomy and other calculations gave the surveyor a mystical, semi-religious quality, he occupied a high position in the kingdom and people bowed down to him.

Surveyors through the ages have been a combination of scientist, astronomer, mathematician, cartographer, and engineer. This person designed dams and aqueducts, created land holdings, made maps, determined areas, explored uncharted lands and recorded his findings and prayed for peace between neighbours.

We still hope for peace between neighbours but nobody bows down to us as we pass by.

Surveyors Mark Boundaries - You all know what a boundary is. Simply stated, a boundary is an imaginary line between two properties.

Back in the 50s there was a short film entitled "Neighbours". It was a tale of two city neighbours who came to blows about the possession of a flower that blossomed exactly on the property line. It was a saga about co-operation but also about ownership and legalities.

I don't have time to give you more than a very broad brush look at my profession but quite often our clients are purchasers who want to know what they are getting, as opposed to hoping that what they see is what they get.

Sometimes our clients are sellers who realize a current survey will help sell their property, or the survey was a condition of sale.

Sometimes our client is a solicitor with flawed paper title and there are lots of these.

Sometimes the client is a developer and you design and layout streets and lots etc.

Sometimes the survey is for a severance, almost always a condition of Land Division approval.

Sometimes the client is a utility who wants to know the limit of their easement.

Sometimes it's a rural client who is buying or selling property and an exact acreage is needed.

Sometimes it's because of an obnoxious neighbour and our client wants to build a board fence or plant a hedge and isn't sure where the limit is.

Sometimes the survey is for an addition or accessory garage and a survey is usually a prerequisite for a building permit.

Sometimes it's a boundary dispute that escalated from a minor difference to a situation where the police were called. Sometimes I'm in court as an expert witness.

Sometimes it's just stupidity, a neighbour cutting down your tree or ripping out your hedge, or building a shed on your property and it happens more often than you might suppose. If you're not involved perhaps it's even funny.

A survey often resolves most of the above examples.

A surveyor is an arbiter in society and only a licensed surveyor can establish a boundary.

The first surveys in the Hamilton Area were made about 1790. In 1792 Augustus Jones PLS, was instructed to proceed to the head of bateau navigation and lay out a road on a bearing of N 77 E to intersect the military road between York and Michilamaccin. He started near the Canadian Tire Store in Dundas and laid out Highway No. 99 and the Townships of Ancaster, Beverly and West Flamborough.

The previous year Barton Township was defined.

Everything we do today is based on lines defined by previous surveyors and the difficulty is to re-establish the fabric of yesteryear where it was, not where it should have been. An axle planted 100 years ago, wire on a tree stump, the base of a rotted post, an old iron pipe, a mark made on a brick wall, a blaze on a tree, a reference to a concrete foundation noted in 1910 are all important bits of information which tell us where lines were established.

It is a requirement to obtain survey records from other survey offices since a survey might have been made of our property in 1910 or 1950. Much of the evidence is lost by construction of streets, sidewalks, careless fencing, and the ravages of time.

It's also a requirement to obtain registry office records and sometimes to determine priority of title before we can define an old limit, particularly when there is controversy.

I suspect you know I could talk about my profession all day. It is intriguing, exciting, often controversial, seldom dull.

I know of nothing else I would prefer to do with my time.

I thank you for your attention to my remarks and I hope you found this interesting.

Larry Woods

~~~~

## Test The Prophets And The Teachers

(January 24, 2004)

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. Matthew 24:4-5

And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. Matthew 24:11

Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have told you beforehand. If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe it not. Matthew 24:23-26

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. 2 By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God; 3 and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; and this is the spirit of the antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world. 4 You are from God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world. 5 They are from the world; therefore they speak as from the world, and the world listens to them. 6 We are from God; he who knows God listens to us; he who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. 1 John 4:1-6

Test yourselves to see if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless indeed you fail the test? 6 But I trust that you will realize that we ourselves do not fail the test. 2 Corinthians 13:5-6

Do not put out the Spirit's fire; do not treat prophecies with contempt. Test everything. Hold on to the good. Avoid every kind of evil. 1 Thessalonians 5:19-22

Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that God has promised to those who love him. James 1:12

~~~~~

Thanksgiving Day

(November 1, 2010)

To me every day is a day of thanksgiving to God for all our blessings. In God's commandments, ordinances and statutes there is no designated Thanksgiving Day. It is a Day designated by man and is therefore pagan. Therefore we do not celebrate that observance in our home. God's designated days are The First and Last Day of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, The Day of Trumpets, The Day of Atonement, The First day of the Feast of Tabernacles and The Last Great Day and of course the weekly Sabbath. Jesus asked us to remember Him with certain customs on the Passover. I fail to see where this Thanksgiving Day fits into Christianity.

~~~~~



# The Beam

(May 7, 2013)

As we walk the earth we encounter many people. First our parents and siblings, then relatives, friends, classmates, peers, teachers, bosses, co-workers and cellmates, whatever. We learn to deal with all kinds of attitudes and characters.

My cousin, for example, is a professing Christian. Like me he bears the name of an apostle. When we get together he often likes to talk about the Bible and about Jesus. He also likes to try to set me straight by teaching me a lesson or two. The last time we met he caught himself and quoted a scripture, take the beam out of your own eye before you try to take the sliver from your brother's eye.

I knew that he had not removed the beam from his own eye nor did he know what it was. And I thought, should I, who still has a sliver in his eye, try to remove the beam from the eye of my cousin? I thought not.

Then it crossed my mind, perhaps I should try to explain this beam. Perhaps there are many who do not know what this beam is or how to remove it.

WHAT IS THIS BEAM?

WHAT DOES IT REPRESENT?

Please turn to Matthew chapter 7, to the sermon on the mount. We will read verses 1-6. I will read from the King James Version where these six verses form one paragraph. Matthew 7:1.

Different Bibles use different words for beam like plank or log. I prefer the word beam because it conjures up a more meaningful image and that is why I am using the King James Version for my quote.

Matthew 7:1-6 (KJV)

Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete (or use), it shall be measured to you again. 3And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? 5Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. 6Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Most people who recall this passage or try to quote it often only remember the big graphic image or caricature of a person with a beam in his eye criticizing his brother who has only a splinter in his eye. It is a disturbing image that hits a nerve.

**BUT WHAT IS THIS BEAM? HOW DO YOU REMOVE IT?** Let us read verse 5 again.

Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Other words used for mote in other Bibles are speck, speck of sawdust and splinter. These represent much smaller errors, like bad habits, misunderstandings, character flaws, lack of knowledge, things that you will remove as you discover them till you die. Once the beam has been removed from your own eye you will see clearly and will be able to assist others in addressing their errors.

To cast out seems like a near effortless task. But to cast out a beam seems very difficult. With the help of the Holy Spirit and with Christ dwelling in us it is a doable task. Otherwise Jesus would not expect it of us.

Now turn to Luke chapter 6. We will read verses 39 to 46. This will give us more insight into what Jesus meant by the beam. Luke 6:39.

Again this whole passage is in one paragraph in the KJV.

Luke 6:39-46 (KJV)

Jesus also told them this parable; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? 40The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. 41And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 44For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. 46And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

So you see here that Jesus is linking various imagery. He talks about the eye, the tree and the heart and what comes out of them. The objective is to promote true doctrine and the way of God. This is the common thread. The one spreading false doctrine is the one with the beam in his eye. The thorn trees or evil characters, do not bear good fruit or sound doctrine. Those who pretend to worship Jesus but do not do what He tells them to do are also misleading or evil.

Again, what does this beam represent? It represents all that is unholy in your life; false beliefs, false doctrine, evil thoughts and evil actions. The point is though that you can cast out a huge beam of falsehood in one relatively swift motion. Any teachings and habits that do not conform to the Bible are to be cast out. Things like Islam, Judaism, Catholicism, Protestantism, Buddhism and the like should all be cast out. I think you get the picture. These things you can cast out, with the help of God, making time and room for the truth from the Bible, the word of God.

The word mote is Strong's number 2595 and is the word *akroth* in Greek. The word means a dry stick such as a bird would use to build her nest, according to my Greek Lexicon.

The word beam is Strong's number 1385 and is the word *diakroth* in Greek. The word means a bearing-beam in the roof or floor of a house, according to my Greek Lexicon.

Both these words depict building materials, some for small projects, like a nest and some for big projects, like a house. In Jesus parable both materials are inappropriate building materials. They are obstructions. They cannot be used in that way to form Godly character. They are things that need to be cast out.

Turn back to Matthew 7 and we will read verse 6 again.

Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Here Jesus is contrasting misused construction materials with the construction materials that Christians need. These are called holy and pearls. We are warned not to cast them to swine. So we must be discerners of character and chose those whom we interact with with care like Jesus did in choosing His apostles.

The use of the word cast here is noteworthy. It is the same word that Jesus used when he told us to cast out the beam. The objects being cast represent false religion in the earlier part of the parable and in this part true religion. One is to be cast out and the other not.

Turn to Joshua chapter 24. We will read verse 14. Joshua 24.

Joshua 24:14

Now, therefore, fear the Lord and serve Him in sincerity and truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River and in Egypt, and serve the Lord.

This is plain understandable language to me, not the language of a parable. This is the clear and steadfast message from God. His instructions are for everlasting. We must be sincere and we must bear truth, not fables. This is sound doctrine. False doctrine, on the other hand, must be cast out or put away as noted here.

Because Jesus uses terms that are common in construction, the parables, of Matthew 7 and Luke 6, remind me of the fundamental beliefs of the church and underlying structure or beams of a building symbolizing correct religion.

False religion, the beam, is what Jesus is telling us to cast out or put away in all three of the scriptures we looked at. This includes false representation of the Word of God. Sincerity and truth, the intended teachings of the Word of God, are what we cling to.

#### Conclusion

In short the beam represents evil. False religion is evil, the opposite of what is holy. Every Christian should be able to give a reasonably good description of what is the beam that we all needed to cast out early on in our conversion to Christianity.

As for my cousin, I think there is hope for him but at the great white throne judgment, at the second resurrection, unless he should be awakened or called by God and repent and cast out the beam that is in his own eye. That is something that he has to do himself, I cannot do it for him.

As we approach the Day of Pentecost, let us pray that God will fill us with His Holy Spirit and that it will help us to discern His instructions rightly and lead us to serve Him in sincerity and truth.

~~~~~

The Birth Of Wisdom

(January 25, 2004)

PROVERBS

8:1 Does not wisdom call,
And understanding lift up her voice?
2 On top of the heights beside the way,
Where the paths meet, she takes her stand;
3 Beside the gates, at the opening to the city,
At the entrance of the doors, she cries out:
4 To you, O men, I call,
And my voice is to the sons of men.
5 O naive ones, discern prudence;
And, O fools, discern wisdom.
6 Listen, for I shall speak noble things;
And the opening of my lips will produce right things.
7 For my mouth will utter truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the utterances of my mouth are in righteousness;
There is nothing crooked or perverted in them.
9 They are all straightforward to him who understands,
And right to those who find knowledge.
10 Take my instruction, and not silver,
And knowledge rather than choicest gold.
11 For wisdom is better than jewels;
And all desirable things can not compare with her.
12 I, wisdom, dwell with prudence,
And I find knowledge and discretion.
13 The fear of the Lord is to hate evil;
Pride and arrogance and the evil way,
And the perverted mouth, I hate.
14 Counsel is mine and sound wisdom;
I am understanding, power is mine.
15 By me kings reign,
And rulers decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles,
All who judge rightly.
17 I love those who love me;
And those who diligently seek me will find me.
18 Riches and honor are with me,
Enduring wealth and righteousness.
19 My fruit is better than gold, even pure gold,
And my yield than choicest silver.

20 I walk in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of justice,
21 To endow those who love me with wealth,
That I may fill their treasuries.
22 The Lord possessed me at the beginning of His way,
Before His works of old.
23 From everlasting I was established,
From the beginning, from the earliest times of the earth.
24 When there were no depths I was brought forth,
When there were no springs abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled,
Before the hills I was brought forth;
26 While He had not yet made the earth and the fields,
Nor the first dust of the world.
27 When He established the heavens, I was there,
When He inscribed a circle on the face of the deep,
28 When He made firm the skies above,
When the springs of the deep became fixed,
29 When He set for the sea its boundary,
So that the water should not transgress His command,
When He marked out the foundations of the earth;
30 Then I was beside Him, as a master workman;
And I was daily His delight,
Rejoicing always before Him,
31 Rejoicing in the world, His earth,
And having my delight in the sons of men.
32 Now therefore, O sons, listen to me,
For blessed are they who keep my ways.
33 Heed instruction and be wise,
And do not neglect it.
34 Blessed is the man who listens to me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at my doorposts.
35 For he who finds me finds life,
And obtains favor from the Lord.
36 But he who sins against me injures himself;
All those who hate me love death.

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. 2 Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters. Genesis 1:1-2

You will notice that Genesis 1:2 speaks of the earth when it is wet and has depth. Proverbs 8: 24 speaks of the earth when it was dry and had no depths. So there must be a gap in time between Genesis verse 1 and verse 2. Notice also that the earth was made round in Proverbs 8:27. In Proverbs 8:23 to 31 we have a brief history of the earth.

Proverbs 8:22, I believe, stands apart as Genesis 1:1 stands apart. -The Lord possessed me at the beginning of His way, Before His works of old. From everlasting I was established,- Notice in verse 24 it says -I was brought forth- and in verse 30 -as a master workman-.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was with God in the beginning. 3 Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made. John 1:1-3

This passage, John 1:1-2, we know, refers to Jesus. Notice Proverbs verse 30 -Then I was beside Him^{1/2} and verse 22 and 23 -The Lord possessed me at the beginning of His way, Before His works of old. From everlasting I was established.- Does that not sound like the same being, the same person as the Word? Remember that verse 30 calls him a master workman making him or her or it a person.

Is Jesus, the Word, also Wisdom spoken of in Proverbs 8?. If so then in Proverbs 8 we have an explanation of the creation of Jesus. Verse 23 uses the term -was established- as opposed to just -was-. Let us see how the James Moffat Translation deals with this terminology and concept. Verse 22 reads -The Eternal formed me first of his creation, first of all His works in days of old; I was fashioned in the earliest ages.- Verse 24 uses the term -I was born when,- again in verse 25. It is plain here that Wisdom is a creation; it was first, it was fashioned and it was born.

This event evidently happened before the earth, the solar system and time as we know it were established. From our perspective Wisdom always was, ever since there was an earth at least.

I am the Lord, and there is no other;
Besides Me there is no God.
I will gird you, though you have not known Me;
6 That men may know from the rising to the setting of the sun
That there is no one besides Me.
I am the Lord, and there is no other,
7 The One forming light and creating darkness,
Causing well-being and creating calamity;
I am the Lord who does all these.
Isaiah 45:5-7

And there is no other God besides Me,
A righteous God and a Savior;
There is none except Me.
22 Turn to Me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth;
For I am God, and there is no other.
Isaiah 45:21-22

8 -Remember this, and be assured;

Recall it to mind, you transgressors.
9 Remember the former things long past,
For I am God, and there is no other;
I am God, and there is no one like Me,
10 Declaring the end from the beginning
And from ancient times things which have not been done,
Saying, -My purpose will be established,
And I will accomplish all My good pleasure-;
11 Calling a bird of prey from the east,
The man of My purpose from a far country.
Truly I have spoken; truly I will bring it to pass.
I have planned it, surely I will do it.
12 Listen to Me, you stubborn-minded,
Who are far from righteousness.
13 I bring near My righteousness, it is not far off;
And My salvation will not delay.
And I will grant salvation in Zion,
And My glory for Israel.
Isaiah 46:8-13

6 This is what the LORD says-
Israel's King and Redeemer, the LORD Almighty:
I am the first and I am the last;
apart from me there is no God.
7 Who then is like me? Let him proclaim it.
Let him declare and lay out before me
what has happened since I established my ancient people,
and what is yet to come
yes, let him foretell what will come.
8 Do not tremble, do not be afraid.
Did I not proclaim this and foretell it long ago?
You are my witnesses. Is there any God besides me?
No, there is no other Rock; I know not one.
Isaiah 44:6-8

And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. 1 Corinthians 10:4

That is to say Jesus not Peter.

For whoever does the will of My Father who is in heaven, he is My brother and sister and mother. Matthew 12:50

~~~~~



## **The Body Of Christ**

(July 1, 2004)

Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church..

Colossians 1:24 (ASV)

Now you are the body of Christ, and each one of you is a part of it. 1 Corinthians 12:27 (NIV)

For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another. Romans 12:4-5 (ASV)

For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ. 1 Corinthians 12:12 (ASV)

For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, being himself the saviour of the body. But as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives also be to their husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word, that he might present the church to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church; because we are members of his body. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she fear her husband. Ephesians 5:23-33 (ASV)

We know that the church represents the body of Christ and that the book of Revelation speaks of seven churches (see Revelation 1:4, 11, 20). The seven churches together comprise one body.

The seven body systems.

- 1 - the skeletal system
- 2 - the muscular system
- 3 - digestive system
- 4 - respiratory system
- 5 - circulatory system
- 6 - nervous system
- 7 - the epidermal system

And he (Christ) is the head of the body, the church: Colossians 1:18 (ASV)

For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. 28  
There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male  
nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. Galatians 3:27-28

Therefore I have not included the reproductive system in the body of Christ.

~~~~~

The Christian Sword

(July 4, 2007)

Are you spending or wasting your life away believing in fantasy, fiction and lies? Have you established a foundation for your beliefs, a good reason to believe the things you do? Is it a rock solid foundation or merely a whim of false hope?

If your beliefs are based on the Bible, have you proven every one of them beyond the shadow of a doubt or are they based on intimidation and stern repetition? Does the Bible state your beliefs or explain them effectively, or do you have to create your own meaning and interpretation of things? Perhaps you carelessly trust in others to study for you?

The key to understanding God, His creation and His plans is to understand the Bible, His written word. The Bible is historical and prophetic. It explains where man went wrong and the right path to God. It explains the character that man must develop in order to please God. It explains the things that need to be done and the things that must not be done in order to attain God's gift of eternal life. There is one right way that leads to life. All other ways lead to death.

When you think of God, do you think of who He truly is or are you fabricating him with your imagination. Are your thoughts based on what God has revealed to us through the Bible or do you have baseless thoughts? Is your rock of salvation the God of the Bible or some fictitious or imaginary god?

Those who believe the truth will be saved. Those who believe lies will perish. Have you proven for yourself that the Bible is God's irrefutable word? Do you trust God whole heartedly and without question or doubt? And do you obey Him?

Psalms 149 speaks of God's own chosen people exulting in song and joy with high praises of God in their mouths and a two edged sword in their hand. Why a two edged sword? Verse seven explains, to execute vengeance on the nations, and punishment on the peoples.

But God says through the Bible 'Vengeance is mine.' And 'You shall not murder.'

Think on this passage. Matthew 5:3-12

Blessed [are] the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens. 4Blessed they that mourn, for they shall be comforted. 5Blessed the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. 6Blessed they who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled. 7Blessed the merciful, for they shall find mercy. 8Blessed the pure in heart, for they shall see God. 9Blessed the peace-makers, for they shall be called sons of God. 10Blessed they who are persecuted on account of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens. 11Blessed are ye when they may reproach and persecute you, and say every wicked thing against you, lying, for my sake. 12Rejoice and exult, for your reward is great in the

heavens; for thus have they persecuted the prophets who were before you. Matthew 5:3-12

Those are the words of Jesus. Does the Bible teach to be merciful and to slay? So is the Bible against itself? Is God double minded and double tongued? Is the Bible fiction? Or can you make sense of this?

The answer must be that the righteous will become God's own eternal children and that He will exercise His vengeance through these by giving them a two edged sword in their hands once they have attained life.

Consider further. Revelation 19:19-21

And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, assembled to make war against Him who sat upon the horse, and against His army. And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which came from the mouth of Him who sat upon the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh. Revelation 19:19-21 (NASB)

Notice in verse 19 that it speaks of Christ's army. This implies that they are armed. Psalm 149 states one of the things they are armed with, a two edged sword in their hand. The passage in Revelation does not echo Psalm 149 in that it is Christ's two edge sword of His tongue that kills here, not the two edged sword of His army. Or is it? They are after all the body of Christ are they not? We may not know until it is fulfilled.

Now read and ponder over Revelation 11:18.

18 And the nations were enraged, and Thy wrath came, and the time came for the dead to be judged, and the time to give their reward to Thy bond-servants the prophets and to the saints and to those who fear Thy name, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth. Revelation 11:18 (NASB)

Paul, a professed apostle of Christ, sheds some light on the matter. Ephesians 6:10-20

10 Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of His might. 11 Put on the full armor of God, that you may be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, take up the full armor of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. 14 Stand firm therefore, **HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,** 15 and having shod **YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE;** 16 in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming missiles of the evil one. 17 And take **THE HELMET OF SALVATION,** and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18 With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit,

and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints,
19 and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth,
to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an
ambassador in chains; that in proclaiming it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
Ephesians 6:10-20 (NASB)

Did you notice? Verse 17 states that the sword is the word of God and the word is also
called God's Spirit. Can we conclude then that it is God's word that separates good from
evil and life from death? The unrighteous will not be able to withstand God's spirit,
which is His word and is symbolized by a sword that slays the nations.

Now let's read Psalm 149.

Psalm 149 (NIV)

1 Praise the LORD.

Sing to the LORD a new song,
his praise in the assembly of the saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in their Maker;
let the people of Zion be glad in their King.

3 Let them praise his name with dancing
and make music to him with tambourine and harp.

4 For the LORD takes delight in his people;
he crowns the humble with salvation.

5 Let the saints rejoice in this honor
and sing for joy on their beds.

6 May the praise of God be in their mouths
and a double-edged sword in their hands,

7 to inflict vengeance on the nations
and punishment on the peoples,

8 to bind their kings with fetters,
their nobles with shackles of iron,

9 to carry out the sentence written against them.

This is the glory of all his saints.

Praise the LORD.

~~~~~

## The Christian Way In Part

(August 3, 2014)

Paul instructs us in Philippians 4:8 on how to deal with life in a Christian way. He states,

Philippians 4:8 (AV)

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

If we look at what is frequently in the news these days like war; in the Ukraine apparently 70 shredded bodies, un-recovered bodies, from a bombed aircraft, in bombings in Gaza, many pulverized bodies and somewhere in the middle east, be-headed men. These things are true and honest but they are the antithesis of lovely, pure and just.

Let us hear something that Jesus stated many years ago and see if we can derive an example to follow.

Matthew 24:6–10 (NKJV)

6 And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. 8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 “Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake. 10 And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another.

So Jesus warns that we will hear of evil, like war, but that we should not let ourselves be troubled or dismayed (or distraught if you can) by it. In other words, follow Paul's instructions. We are not to turn a blind eye to evil as Jesus tells us we will hear and see wars, famines, pestilences, earthquakes and other sorrows including hatred and the murder of saints. Then He warns that many people, perhaps even some former Christians, will be offended and will hate one another.

In Matthew 11:6 (NKJV) Jesus tells us, 6 And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me.”

Finally, Paul also says, in 1 Thessalonians 5:21 (AMP)

21 But test and prove all things [until you can recognize] what is good; [to that] hold fast.

In conclusion I say that we should not be against truth but that we should be against the evil behind some truth and against lies and deceptions. There is a great deal of deception in the media especially when it comes to government, economics and banking. There is also much deception in programs such as 60 Minutes and in Hollywood in conveying stories and events. There is also much injustice and corruption in law, for example doing away with the constitution and with God. I'll leave false religion for another time.

~~~~~

The Church's One Foundation

(February 2012)

INTRODUCTION

I have been working in land surveying since 1973, close to 40 years. For the past 13 years I have been drafting for a Land Surveyor and a Civil Engineer. Most of the work involved buildings.

Surveying is used to establish subdivisions. Civil engineers design systems for storm water and sewage management for these subdivisions. Surveyors and engineers make sure that each house gets properly placed on each property.

The elevations are controlled by a Geodetic Benchmark. A Benchmark is part of a control system. Every Benchmark has a documented elevation, that is the distance that each monument is above sea level. By having the whole city on the same system planning and management of storm water and sewage is made possible.

Establishing the elevation of the foundation of the house is critical. The top and bottom of the foundation are both critical for proper management of storm water and sewage.

BODY

The title of this sermonette is The Church's One Foundation. Just as surveyor's and engineers take much care and effort in establishing a foundation so did God take much care and effort in establishing a foundation for His church.

SPS: What is the foundation of the church?

Our church hymnal has a song by this title

The Church's One Foundation

The first line states: The church's one foundation is Jesus Christ her Lord.

Jesus was sent by the Father and came to reveal the Father and to establish His church.

Please turn to:

Ephesians 2:19-22

Ephesians 2:19-22

Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, ²⁰having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone, ²¹in whom

the whole building, being fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, 22 in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.

Jesus is the chief cornerstone of the foundation. In Canada we tend to think of the cornerstone as sitting on top of the foundation like in so many churches and buildings that we have seen. The two temples that were built had no basements or foundations as we tend to think of them. The foundations of those two temples were built on top of rock, not in a hole. The cornerstones of these temples were part of the foundation built on a rock surface.

The prophets and apostles are basically the writers of the Bible. They were inspired by God who is building a church, a temple and a people. A parallel is drawn between building a structure and building Godly character.

As the engineers and surveyors plan and position the foundation of a house to just the right orientation and elevation so did God place Jesus at just the right place and time in history.

Please turn to:

Isaiah 28:16 (NKJV)

Isaiah 28:16 (NKJV)

Therefore thus says the Lord GOD:

“Behold, I lay in Zion a stone for a foundation,
A tried stone, a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation;
Whoever believes will not act hastily.

This was a prophecy about Jesus written around 540 BC, well before Jesus was born. God is the ultimate planner. Can you imagine how lost we would be today had Jesus not come on the scene 2000 years ago?

Please turn to:

1 Corinthians 3:9-14 (NKJV)

1 Corinthians 3:9-14 (NKJV)

For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, you are God's building.
10 According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another builds on it. But let each one take heed how he builds on it. 11 For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, 13 each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. 14 If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward.

We see again in verse 11 that Jesus is the foundation that has been laid. Let's have a better look at this foundation which is Jesus.

The scriptures describe Jesus in many ways. You could say that He wears many hats or that He is a jack of all trades.

Jesus is called;
Son of God
Son of Man
Cornerstone
Carpenter
Shepherd
Captain

Each one of these descriptions or titles helps us broaden our understanding of the foundation and also helps us to identify more personally with Jesus.

Savior
Lion of the root of David
Lamb of God
Master craftsman
Some of these terms are found in both the Old and New Testaments.
Creator
God of the Old Covenant
King of kings
Lord of lords
Light of the World
Bread of life
Word of God

As the word of God Jesus is the author of the Bible and so the prophets and apostles wrote what He inspired.

Door
The Way
Our example
Our inspiration
Our intermediary – mediator
Brother

And last but not least He calls Himself a Friend.

He also has many benevolent and righteous traits not the least of which are being just, merciful and faithful.

This list is not in any particular order, just in the order that I thought of them when I wrote this. I got some help from my wife Jean.

So what is the church's foundation? It is Jesus, the well qualified, very talented and precious cornerstone.

CONCLUSION

Surveyor's and engineers are very concerned about foundations. The Bible and God are also very concerned about the foundation of the church, Jesus.

We should strive for maturity, to be responsible and to exercise justice, mercy and faithfulness as Jesus gave the example.

Jesus is our everlasting foundation.

~~~~~

## **The Church To Deceive The Elect**

(1995)

Has the prophesied church that is to deceive the very elect of God come to fulfill its role in history? Is it the Holy Roman Catholic Church? Or is it the Church of God and or one of its off shoots? There is no doubt that the Holy Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church as it calls itself is the very one that God calls MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE WORLD in the book of Revelations. This is hardly a title for a church that would deceive the very elect of God. An organization that does not observe the TEN commandments, does not observe the Holy Days and other ordinances and is led by a priesthood that goes by the name of Father and or Pope is hardly a description of a church that would deceive an elect of God.

God's people are the ones who remember the Sabbath, the seventh day of the week and who keep it Holy by doing no servile work therein. In order to deceive such a lot it seems to me that the deceivers would have to observe the Sabbath. They would also have to observe the other seven Holy Days and the ordinances given by Jesus to remember Him by. To be deceivers they would have to do these things in a way that God would not and does not approve of. Is it possible to observe these days and have God disapprove? Yes it is. Believe me and believe your Bible.

Jesus defended the apostles when they were accused of eating without washing their hands. There is at least one group that I know of today who have their adherents wash each others feet once a year before eating of the broken body of Christ and drinking of His blood which was shed for the forgiveness of sin. Aside from the obvious repulsiveness of the sequence of these actions, the acceptance of the sacrifice of Christ is absolutely necessary for entrance into the kingdom of God, the washing of the feet follows the acceptance as a symbol of being clean and ready for entrance. Christ washes the feet. He is from God and so is authorized to allow entry. This ceremony should not be used to ridicule and humiliate the followers of Christ by making them eat with fetid hands.

Most disturbing and demoralizing also is the practise of giving our hard earned tithe to a number of sexually immoral radio and television operators to spend exorbitantly on their preferred life styles. I hate it.

I tell the truth. That is not to say that I am without error nor do I know all things. It is imperative that you prove all things for yourselves and keep what is right. I believe that God has given me His Holy Spirit as you should believe that you have received His Spirit through Baptism, the laying on of hands and or an anointing with oil. If God reveals anything to me it is because it is His will, not because of some special feeling, intuition or natal ability that I have. If He reveals something to me it is through His Holy Spirit that dwells in me. I do not feel any different than I did before having received this gift. My learning skills have not apparently changed. My interests and my pastimes have changed

dramatically. I read and learn however in exactly the same way that I did before my conversion. I learn by reading, hearing and by observation much like a scientist, medical doctor, lawyer, engineer, farmer, mother, father, student or child. I also learn through meditation and thought. God has provided me with the faith required to believe in His Son Jesus the Lord of the Bible.

Let me point out from the scriptures that God does sometimes hate the observance of His Holy Days and ordinances. At the same time I will show you that He expects us to observe His appointed feasts, months and New Moons.

Psalm 81:3, 4

Blow the trumpet at the new moon, At the full moon, on our feast-day. For it is a statute for Israel, An ordinance of the God of Jacob.

When was the last time you heard a trumpet being blown at a Feast, at a New moon or at a full moon at a Feast?

Isaiah 1:13-20

Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; new moon and Sabbath, the calling of assemblies,-- I cannot away with iniquity and the solemn meeting. Your new moons and your appointed feasts My soul hateth; they are a trouble unto me; I am weary of bearing them. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; learn to do well; seek justice, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together, saith Jehovah: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

Hosea 2:1, 2,...11

Say to your brethren, 'My people,' And to your sisters, 'Mercy is shown.' " Bring charges against your mother, bring charges; For she is not My wife, nor am I her Husband! Let her put away her harlotries from her sight, And her adulteries from between her breasts; ... I will also cause all her mirth to cease, Her feast days, Her New Moons, Her Sabbaths -- All her appointed feasts.

Amos 5:18, 20, 21

Woe to you who desire the day of the LORD! For what good is the day of the LORD to you? It will be darkness, and not light. Is not the day of the LORD darkness, and not light? Is it not very dark, with no brightness in it? " I hate, I despise your feast days, And I do not savor your sacred assemblies.

2 Peter 2:12-22

But these, like natural brute beasts made to be caught and destroyed, speak evil of the things they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption, and will

receive the wages of unrighteousness, as those who count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime. They are spots and blemishes, carousing in their own deceptions while they feast with you, having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls. They have a heart trained in covetous practices, and are accursed children. They have forsaken the right way and gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; These are wells without water, clouds carried by a tempest, for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever. For when they speak great swelling words of emptiness, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through lewdness, the ones who have actually escaped from those who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage. For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: "A dog returns to his own vomit," and, "a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire."

You will notice that the feasting is going on here in the "New Testament" and is seen as righteous and proper but there are some who are not righteous in their observations.

Jude 12, 13

These are spots in your love feasts, while they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves. They are clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots; raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

Ezekiel 46:1

Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the Sabbath day it shall be opened, and on the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

The "Churches of God" do generally speaking observe the Feasts according to God's months and therefore do indirectly observe the new moon. However to my knowledge there is absolutely no event that announces the new moon every month. The world has lost the meaning of a month. They disregard God's creation and follow traditions of men long dead, men such as Augustus and Julius Caesar. The observance of the months according to the Gregorian calendar is a sign that we are still under the rule of the Holy Roman Empire. The western world is still under the Roman Empire and is influencing all the nations that have anything to do with it. We should strive to become aware of the moon cycle and the days of the month according to God's calendar. We in the western world use the clock to rule the day and the month. We do not use the setting of the sun nor the cycle of the moon. The year is a mathematically derived cycle as well rather than a seasonal cycle. We have separated ourselves from creation with thick wool over our eyes.

The observance of the new moon, that is the day of the beginning of the moon cycle, is a practise that was taught in the "new" Testament as well as the "old". The tradition of God was passed on to the apostles and to the disciples. Jesus in His teachings rebuked the religious leaders of the time. They were the rabbis and scribes of the Jewish Sabbath keeping and Holy Day observing religion from God. They observed a month that was regulated by the moon as it should be and as a month is truly timed.

Colossians 2:16

Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a Sabbath day:

Contrary to popular belief this verse does not imply let no man judge in respect to Sundays and the refusal to observe the beginning of the month. It says rather to let no man judge those who are obedient to God, to His commandments and ordinances. It is not promoting eating pork nor getting drunk either. It is promoting the idea of the liberty that God has given us to observe these things.

Matthew 15:1,3-9

Then Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem and said, ... He answered them, "And why do you transgress the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? For God commanded, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him surely die.' But you say, 'If any one tells his father or his mother, What you would have gained from me is given to God, he need not honor his father.' So, for the sake of your tradition, you have made void the word of God. You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, when he said: 'This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the precepts of men.'"

Note again that Jesus is not speaking to people who do not observe God's Holy Days but rather to people who do. So often I have heard these words used to refer to non Sabbath keepers, their sins are blatant. It is also common practice to refer to this fifth commandment of honor your mother and your father as one of the six that tell you to love your neighbor. As plain as the toes on your feet and the fingers on your hands God has divided the commandments five and five. Five to love God and five to love your neighbor.

Matthew 22:18

But Jesus, aware of their malice, said, "Why put me to the test, you hypocrites?"

Realize that Jesus is speaking to the Jewish religious leaders of His day. They were outwardly doing the will of God. Jesus customarily referred to them as hypocrites.

Matthew 23:13

"But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you shut the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither enter yourselves, nor allow those who would enter to go in.

Matthew 23:15

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you traverse sea and land to make a single proselyte, and when he becomes a proselyte, you make him twice as much a child of hell as yourselves.

Matthew 23:23

"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you tithe mint and dill and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law, justice and mercy and faith; these you ought to have done, without neglecting the others.

Matthew 23:25

"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you cleanse the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of extortion and rapacity.

Matthew 23:27

"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you are like whitewashed tombs, which outwardly appear beautiful, but within they are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness.

Do not think that this dilemma is restricted to Jews. This infiltration of Satan's work is very present on this continent as it is in any other continent. Just Because a church or organization calls itself by God's name does not make it His. The third commandment is 'you shall not take my name in vain'. Most people who use God's name use it in vain. The church that is to deceive the very elect uses it in vain.

Matthew 23:29-33

"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, saying, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have taken part with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' Thus you witness against yourselves, that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers. You serpents, you brood of vipers, how are you to escape being sentenced to hell?

Mark 7:7-9

in vain do they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the precepts of men.' You leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men." And he said to them, "You have a fine way of rejecting the commandment of God, in order to keep your tradition!

Luke 13:15-17

Then the Lord answered him, "You hypocrites! Does not each of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or his ass from the manger, and lead it away to water it? And ought not this woman, a daughter of Abraham whom Satan bound for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?" As he said this, all his adversaries were put to shame; and all the people rejoiced at all the glorious things that were done by him.



There is no question that we are to observe God's seventh day Sabbath and His Holy or high Days, seven of them. In the New Testament there is a sprinkling of evidence of this but the practise was well observed by the priesthood of the time. The 'Old Testament' makes these observances abundantly clear, it is like a chest full of gold coins. I have picked out only a few verses below that illustrate this point.

Genesis 17:9, 10, 18:19, Exodus 13:10, 15:26, 16:28,  
Exodus 16:29

See, for that Jehovah hath given you the Sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

Exodus 19:5, Exodus 20:6  
and showing loving kindness unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

Exodus 20:8  
Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Exodus 23:14  
Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

Exodus 23:15  
The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib (for in it thou camest out from Egypt); and none shall appear before me empty: "and the Feast of Harvest, the firstfruits of your labors which you have sown in the field; and the Feast of Ingathering at the end of the year, when you have gathered in the fruit of your labors from the field. "Three times in the year all your males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

Exodus 12:15-17  
'Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread. On the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses. For whoever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. 'On the first day there shall be a holy convocation, and on the seventh day there shall be a holy convocation for you. No manner of work shall be done on them; but that which everyone must eat -- that only may be prepared by you. 'So you shall observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this same day I will have brought your armies out of the land of Egypt. [This was the night of the crossing of the Red Sea from Egypt to Sinai.] Therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as an everlasting ordinance. [It is better know as 'the night to be much remembered, the last day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.]

Exodus 31:13  
Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily ye shall keep my SabbathS: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am Jehovah who sanctifieth you.

Exodus 31:14, Exodus 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

Exodus 34:18, Leviticus 18:4

My ordinances shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: I am Jehovah your God.

Leviticus 18:5, 26, Leviticus 18:30

Therefore shall ye keep my charge, that ye practise not any of these abominable customs, which were practised before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am Jehovah your God. [This of course condemns any other practice.]

Leviticus 19:3, 19, 30, 20:8, 22, 22:31, 23:32, 23:39, 41, 25:2, 18, 26:2, 3, Numbers 9:2  
Moreover let the children of Israel keep the passover in its appointed season.

Numbers 9:3, 4, 29:12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto Jehovah seven days:

Deuteronomy 4:2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of Jehovah your God which I command you.

Deuteronomy 4:5, 6, 40, 5:10, 12, 15, 29, 6:2, 17, 7:9 Know therefore that Jehovah thy God, he is God, the faithful God, who keepeth covenant and lovingkindness with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations,

Deuteronomy 7:11, 12, 8:2, 6, 10:13, 11:1, 8, 22, 13:4, 18, 16:1,

Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto Jehovah thy God; for in the month of Abib Jehovah thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

Deuteronomy 16:10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks [Pentecost] unto Jehovah thy God with a tribute of a freewill-offering of thy hand, which thou shalt give, according as Jehovah thy God blesseth thee:

Leviticus 23:24 "Say to the people of Israel, In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall observe a day of solemn rest, a memorial proclaimed with blast of trumpets, a holy convocation.

Leviticus 23:27-32 "On the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement; it shall be for you a time of holy convocation, and you shall afflict yourselves [fast, go without food or water]... And you shall do no work on this same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you before the LORD your God. For whoever is not afflicted on this same day shall be cut off from his people. And whoever does any work on this same day, that person I will destroy from among his people. You shall do no work:

it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It shall be to you a sabbath of solemn rest, and you shall afflict yourselves; on the ninth day of the month beginning at evening, from evening to evening shall you keep your sabbath."

Deuteronomy 16:13 Thou shalt keep the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress:

Deuteronomy 16:15, 17:19, 19:9, Deuteronomy 26:16 This day Jehovah thy God commandeth thee to do these statutes and ordinances: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

Deuteronomy 26:17, 18, 27:1, 28:9, Deuteronomy 28:45 And all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee: Deuteronomy 29:9, 30:10, 16.

This old covenant continues, in a sense, in the 'New Testament' with the scribes, the Pharisees, John the Baptist and his followers and with Jesus and His followers.

Matthew 19:17, And he said unto him, Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. Matthew 26:18, And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Teacher saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. Mark 7:9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradition. Luke 11:28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. Luke 12:15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. John 8:55 and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. John 12:47 And if any man hear My sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. John 14:15 If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. John 15 :10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Most of the writings in the Holy Scriptures after the Gospels pertain to the calling of the heathen, the gentiles and the lost sheep of the house of Israel. They are called lost because they have lost their religion, their language and their posterity. Examples of such people are the French, the English, the Irish, the Scots, the Belgians, the Dutch, the Danes, the Fins, the Norse and the Scandinavians. By and large they are totally uneducated in respect to the traditions of God, His commandments, His Feasts, His ordinances and His statutes. Such were most of you readers not so long ago. There are few who are born and raised in the teachings of God in this western world, in this whole world for that matter. We do not enjoy the pleasure of being able to return to what we were taught from the

beginning. We must rely on the teachings of the Bible with the Holy Spirit of God to help us.

The only people who know their identity on this earth are the Jews. To their dilemma however they have rejected the Messiah, the Deliverer, the Savior, the Christ, Jesus. Had they kept the weightier matters of the law, justice, mercy and faith, they would have received Jesus. They were more concerned with tithes, their material wealth and their status among men.

Acts 21:25 But as touching the Gentiles that have believed, we wrote, giving judgment that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols [eating thereof], and from blood [eating thereof] [note also that this is where the Jehovah Witness get the idea of refusing blood transfusions, probably very wise], and from what is strangled [eating thereof], and from fornication. 1 Corinthians 5:8 wherefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 1 Timothy 5:22 Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. 1 Timothy 6:14 that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world. James 2:10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is become guilty of all. 2 Peter 2:9 the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgment; 1 John 2:3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 1 John 3:22 and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. 1 John 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. Jude 21 keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. Revelation 1:3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things that are written therein: for the time is at hand. Revelation 3:3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep it, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Revelation 3:8 I know thy works (behold, I have set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. Revelation 3:10 Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of trial, that hour which is to come upon the whole world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Revelation 12:17 And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, that keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus: Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. Revelation 22:9 And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them that keep the words of this book: worship God.

Having said all this let me now point out anew the warnings of Jesus and the teachings of Jesus as we have the Holy Bible as a testimony.

Matthew 24:4, 5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. For many shall come in my name, saying, I (Jesus) am the Christ; and shall lead many astray.

Matthew 24:11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray.

Matthew 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.

Note that they are false Christs and false prophets not magicians or illusionists. A great sign is that those who observe the Sabbath are the called out ones of God. A great wonder is 'who is the prophesied porter of the spirit of Elijah?' A great sign is the sign of the prophet Jonah. A great wonder is how big the church will be at the time of the return of Christ. A great wonder is how widespread will the radio and television broadcasts be by the time Jesus returns or an end is put to them. Who should boast as to being the one who delivered these great messages? Romans 11:18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee.

Romans 16:17, 18, 19, Romans 16:20 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them that are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the doctrine which ye learned: and turn away from them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent. For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Paul is speaking to people that he had previously instructed in matters of the faith and the observances of the Church. He is not necessarily speaking on behalf of any other teacher.

Ephesians 5:6 Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience.

2 Thessalonians 2:3, 4 let no man beguile you in any wise: for it will not be, except the falling away come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the temple of God, setting himself forth as God.

1 John 2:26, 27 These things have I written unto you concerning them that would lead you astray. And as for you, the anointing which ye received of Him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you; concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ye abide in Him.

1 John 2:28, 29 And now, my little children, abide in Him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed before Him at his coming. If ye know that He is righteous, ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of Him.

1 John 3:7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12 My little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous: he that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because His seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message which ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another: not as Cain was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

Listen again if you can hear what Jesus said to His disciples while He walked the earth.

Matthew 26:18 He said, "Go into the city to a certain one, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at your house with my disciples.'"

Mark 6:13-14 And HE sent two of his disciples, and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man carrying a jar of water will meet you; follow him, and wherever he enters, say to the householder, 'The Teacher says, Where is my guest room, where I am to eat the passover with my disciples?'"

Luke 22:8-13 So Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the passover for us, that we may eat it." They said to him, "Where will you have us prepare it?" He said to them, "Behold, when you have entered the city, a man carrying a jar of water will meet you; follow him into the house which he enters, and tell the householder, 'The Teacher says to you, Where is the guest room, where I am to eat the passover with my disciples?' And he will show you a large upper room furnished; there make ready." And they went, and found it as he had told them; and they prepared the passover. Luke 22:15 And He said to them, "I have earnestly desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer;

It is evident that Jesus did eat the passover with His apostles on the night of the fourteenth before He suffered. To think otherwise would be denying that He is your Savior and the author of the truth. On this night Jesus established some new customs for His followers to adhere to in His honor. They are the breaking of the bread which represents the suffering He endured for our salvation, the drinking of the wine which represents His shed blood for the forgiveness of our sins and the washing of the feet which shows us that we are welcome to enter the Kingdom of God. He was buried that same day before sunset.

At sunset the Jews and the disciples of Jesus began the observance of the First Day of the Feast of Unleavened bread, a Holy Day. The last Day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread was also a Holy Day observance. This last day commemorated the parting of the Red Sea,

where the Israelites finally left Egypt after 430 years to the day of captivity, and the drowning of the Egyptian army. The descendants of Israel crossed the Red sea by night. This is the night to be much remembered. This last day is greatly unobserved today even by the "Churches of God". In my mind this is a great sign that is deceiving many. The teachers and shepherds of God's flock have led many away from the truth and have taken away this Sabbath from God's people.

They have also taken away the Sabbath of the first day of unleavened bread by replacing it with the passover which was actually the day before. So what then would the First Day of Unleavened Bread represent? Let us simply look at the historical events. It was the first day of a journey into the unknown. It was the first day of God taking them away from their familiar surroundings and claiming them, the Israelites, as His. It was the onset of moving toward the promised land. It was the beginning of a new way of life, a new religion and a new faith. It was a time of self examination, of self evaluation. Why me? Why us? Who are we? Who is Moses? Why are we following him? Who are our ancestors? It was a time of wonder of the greatness of God the Creator and the Savior and of man's place and purpose. Where are you taking us? It was a time of pondering over the meaning of life. Why are you taking us? What is our destiny? It was a humbling time where God took control over their lives. It was a time of restoring the faith of a nation onto God.

Let no one take the Feast(s) from you. Colossians 2:1-23 For I want you to know how greatly I strive for you, and for those at Laodicea, and for all who have not seen my face, that their hearts may be encouraged as they are knit together in love, to have all the riches of assured understanding and the knowledge of God's mystery, of Christ, in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. I say this in order that no one may delude you with beguiling speech. For though I am absent in body, yet I am with you in spirit, rejoicing to see your good order and the firmness of your faith in Christ. As therefore you received Christ Jesus the Lord, so live in him, rooted and built up in him and established in the faith, just as you were taught, abounding in thanksgiving. See to it that no one makes a prey of you by philosophy and empty deceit, according to human tradition, according to the elemental spirits of the universe, and not according to Christ. For in him the whole fullness of deity dwells bodily, and you have come to fulness of life in him, who is the head of all rule and authority. In him also you were circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of flesh in the circumcision of Christ; and you were buried with him in baptism, in which you were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. And you, who were dead in trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, God made alive together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses, having canceled the bond which stood against us with its legal demands; this he set aside, nailing it to the cross. He disarmed the principalities and powers and made a public example of them, triumphing over them in him. Therefore let no one pass judgment on you in questions of food and drink or with regard to a festival or a new moon or a sabbath. These are only a shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ. Let no one disqualify you, insisting on self-abasement and worship of angels, taking his stand on visions, puffed up without reason by his sensuous mind, and not holding fast to the Head, from whom the whole body,

nourished and knit together through its joints and ligaments, grows with a growth that is from God. If with Christ you died to the elemental spirits of the universe, why do you live as if you still belonged to the world? Why do you submit to regulations, "Do not handle, Do not taste, Do not touch" (referring to things which all perish as they are used), according to human precepts and doctrines? These have indeed an appearance of wisdom in promoting rigor of devotion and self-abasement and severity to the body, but they are of no value in checking the indulgence of the flesh.

Remember who it is that you rely on for your beliefs, your convictions. It is imperative to your salvation that you believe Jesus our Christ. To do otherwise is to call Him a liar and to refuse His sacrifice for your sins. He was and is the Son of God, the Word of God and is known to us by many other titles. I have only given you a glimpse of the contents of the Holy Scriptures on these matters. When you read you will find much material that supports what I have presented here. May God have mercy on you and guide you in truth and understanding that you may find yourself in His Kingdom one day.

Matthew 16:15-17 He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simon Peter replied, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." And Jesus answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.

John 1:1, 14 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace [kindness] and truth.

John 3:18 Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.

~~~~~


The Circle Of The Earth

(December 28, 2004)

Long before Christopher Columbus set sail, Bible readers knew that the earth was round.

Strong's Number 2329 chuwg { khoog} from 2328; TWOT - 615a; n m

AV - circle 1, circuit 1, compass 1; 3

GK - 2553

- 1) circle, circuit, compass
- 2) (BDB) vault (of the heavens)

Do you not know?
Have you not heard?
Has it not been told you from the beginning?
Have you not understood since the earth was founded?
22 He sits enthroned above the circle of the earth,
and its people are like grasshoppers.
He stretches out the heavens like a canopy,
and spreads them out like a tent to live in.
Isaiah 40:21-22 (NIV)

When He established the heavens, I was there,
When He inscribed a circle on the face of the deep,
28 When He made firm the skies above
Proverb 8:27-28 (NASB)

He obscures the face of the full moon,
And spreads His cloud over it.
10 He has inscribed a circle on the surface of the waters,
At the boundary of light and darkness.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble,
And are amazed at His rebuke.
Job 26:9-11 (NASB)

When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: 28When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: 29When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

Proverbs 8:27-29 (KJV)
His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it

Psalms 19:6 (KJV)

And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud? 14Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

Job 22:13-14 (KJV)

and over the whole compass of the earth

2 Esdras 11:40 (KJV Apocrypha)

How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

Jeremiah 31:22 (KJV)

Is God all encompassing, creating the universe within His boundlessness? Or is God all there is in boundless space? Can He, at will, flip from one to the other? Or are they one and the same?

Perhaps what really matters is where your next meal is coming from.

~~~~~

## The Devil

(May 15, 2003)

An interesting question occurred to me the other day. This is for my personal education, I'm not trying to pick a fight, or make a point. But it seems likely you'd have an answer.

As I recall my Christian teachers from my youth, God was held to have created everything. And God is all good. So that implies he created hell and the devil, no? So those must be good? Do I have this right, according to the dominant Christian view, and how does one make sense of it?

Cheers, Bob

When the Devil was first created his name was Lucifer. I believe the name means bringer of light. He was created with freedom of choice, a free moral agent. He was the third most powerful being, God the Father, the Word who became Jesus the Christ, and Lucifer, an archangel along with Michael and Gabriel who may have had equal power. Lucifer decided at some stage to rebel against God, this happened before the week of creation. He had with him a third of the angels. He was cast down to earth from heaven like lightning. He is confined here for the time being. His name was changed to Satan, the adversary, the Devil. In God's own time Satan will be further dealt with. At the return of Jesus he will be chained for a thousand years, then released for a short time, then cast into a fire specially prepared for him and others where he will either be totally consumed or suffer eternally. That is the end of his fate. God has the power over life and death. He has created everyone with freedom of choice, those who choose Jesus's way will be granted life, those who reject Him will be put to death. God created both good and evil but He wants you to choose good, choose life. Choosing evil has dire consequences. To call evil good is prophesied to come but it is an oxymoron, nonsense. God is good.

~~~~~

The Godly And The Ungodly

(June 26, 2010)

I have been a subscriber to a news letter for over a decade. The writers have become friends. As far as having opinions of things going on in the world goes, we have much in common. We also have much in common in investment strategy and personal budgeting.

The owner and publisher of this news letter, Doug Casey, does something extra for or perhaps against his readers and that is to express his personal views on all kinds of topics; politics, politicians, philosophy, ethics, movies, books, famous characters, history, etc.

Most recently he wrote about ethics. This one presented a particular challenge to me because he defined ethics in his own terms which are different from Biblical concepts. I profess to be a Christians who attempts to live by every word of God. Doug professes to be an atheist who tries to define everything in his own terms. He is very intelligent but not wise in my understanding of things.

The scriptures say that if someone is not against us then he is for us. It also says do not judge and you will not be judged. And what do the godly have to do with the ungodly? Or what do believers have to do with unbelievers?

Whether we are believers or unbelievers, in God that is, we all live and share this earth and the life we lead on it. As a believer, I understand that God intends His salvation from death to come to all human beings. So those unbelievers will become fellow believers eventually, many in the resurrection. Another Biblical teaching is to consider others better than yourself. Those others include non-believers in my opinion

To use Doug as an example, because he has been so kind as to express his personal beliefs, there are some who come to terms with religion, ethics and philosophy that contradict the teachings of the Bible.

Rich or poor, smart or stupid, cunning or simple, ethical or non-ethical has no bearing on the length of a life or the quality of life for the most part. Christian or atheist however has a great deal to do with the quality of life. One lives in truth the other in lies, deceptions and delusions.

Doug takes the liberty to define his terms and to come to his own conclusion or decisions on ethics and philosophy. Christians are also required to do much the same. Consider the passage that states that man is not to seek his own pleasure on the Sabbath. How does one define own pleasure? Either this is a poor translation or each is required to interpret it for himself. I for example like to watch golf on TV on the Sabbath. I also take pleasure in breathing, eating, walking and sitting so what should I do? We should perhaps concentrate on the word seek rather than pleasure. We should seek God and assemble with fellow believers on the Sabbath.

Doug though would say there is no God so those activities are foolish at best. He says there is no proof whatsoever of God. Of course he is a fool for saying and believing this. Can a man create himself? What is the origin of life if not life itself? Life cannot originate from non life that is an undeniable scientific and biological fact. No living being has ever witnessed anything else. Christians know that God is life. Atheists are like the dead who know nothing.

We are alive. How can we deny life? The alternative is nothing. How can we possibly conceive nothing when we are alive and have witnessed? As long as we are alive life exists and as I stated before life comes from life.

The concept of intelligent design is growing in popularity. It is a far greater explanation of living things than Darwin's theories and hypotheses. Still there are some who believe in intelligent design who do not believe in a Spiritual Creator God. Personally I find it easy to believe in the Spiritual Creator God. I have never heard a better explanation for life. God, who is life, creates it and sustains it.

Doug says there is absolutely no proof of God. It is true that God is keeping himself invisible to humans. There is good reason for that. Man cannot withstand the presence of God. To draw a crude analogy it would be like having the sun as close as the moon, the earth would fry. Man would become fleeing vapor.

I believe that the study of intelligent design proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that there is a spiritual, invisible Creator at work behind the scenes creating all living things. He is an inventor, designer, architect, engineer and creator of incomparable ability. You should take a look at these presentations from YouTube: I.D. Part 1 of 7, I.D. Part 2 of 7, I.D. Part 3 of 7, I.D. Part 4 of 7, I.D. Part 5 of 7, I.D. Part 6 of 7, I.D. Part 7 of 7.

There are egotistical men who cannot conceive of a being greater than themselves, what a bore. There are also many proud and arrogant men. Should one waste his time in trying to understand them? I say use your time to your best advantage, follow God and His teachings.

I found Doug's last topic, ethics, a particular hard read as I was studying the man and not God. I did not finish reading his thoughts for basically the same reason that I do not study Islam or Catholicism, they are false religions. If you don't want to be fooled by a counterfeit bill, study the genuine item not the fake. The better you know the real thing the easier it will be to detect the fake.

Doug has about 100,000 subscribers. The United Church of God has about 500,000 readers of its flagship publication the Good News magazine. The UCG has around 20,000 baptized members. This number is just an educated guess as I failed to find an official figure. This is about 4% of the readership. Judging by this measure only, Doug might expect about 4,000 followers. Still far more than I can expect at this point in time as I think my readership can be counted on my fingers.

Jesus also stated that there are some who will accomplish greater things than He. Paul might have been one such example. If Paul converted from persecutor to supporter, is it not possible that Doug could someday convert from non-believer to believer? He could have substantially greater influence than I even though I converted several decades ago.

I don't subscribe to Doug's newsletters for his personal views but rather for the investment advice. His team of researchers do a thorough job of picking stocks and researching all sorts of relevant information far beyond what I am capable of doing myself. I often find his views interesting and sometimes agree with him strongly. There are times however where I find myself sympathizing for him as I see that he is on a path of self destruction and death. This does not in my mind constitute a good reason for canceling my subscription.

I do not know my doctor's religious beliefs but I still seek his help and advise on occasion. My bosses and co-workers have had various beliefs but this did not keep me from working with them. My parents had different religious beliefs than I had when I was growing up, this did not cause me to reject them. I have no idea of the religious beliefs of the news broadcasters I listen to.

For the Godly, the believers this is a temporary state. We will someday be transformed into spirit beings so that we can live in the company of our Creator forever. For the ungodly, the non-believers this is also a temporary state. They will repent, either in this life or in the resurrection, and be converted and then receive the gift of life or die a second death which will be permanent.

~~~~~

# **The Greatest Gift**

(1996)

The gift of life, eternal life is the greatest gift.

All thanks goes to Jesus Christ who gave us the greatest sacrifice, the death of a God. This death was to show that Jesus had power over death. His resurrection assures us that we are welcome to accept His gift and that it is a genuine offer. His sacrifice was the penalty of death that had to be paid for the sins of mankind. Overcoming death is something that no man could have done on his own.

Jesus showed us the way to eternal life through His example, through His life. Among men He alone is the Messiah, the Savior, the Christ. He alone is the Lord of the Sabbath. If you have another Lord you are none of His. If you worship another ruler and do not keep the Sabbath holy as He commands, then you are among those who are being lost. Words like deceived, traitor, ignorant, infidel, rebellious, enemy, challenger are appropriate. The other commandments need to be obeyed also.

You shall worship the Lord your God and Him only shall you serve.

Matthew 4:10

The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the works of the Devil.

1John 3:8

And on the seventh day God finished His work which He had done; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

Genesis 2:2,3

There remains therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God. For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His. Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall through following the same example of disobedience.

Hebrews 4:9-11

Why do you call me -Lord, Lord- and do not what I tell you?

Luke 6:46

On the Sabbath they rested according to the commandments.

Luke 23:56

Do we then overthrow the law by this faith? By no means! On the contrary, we uphold the law.

Romans 3:31

And He said to them, "Rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written, - This people honors Me with their lips but their heart is far away from Me. Teaching for doctrines the precepts of men.- Neglecting the commandment of God, you hold to the tradition of men."

Mark 7:6-8

~~~~~


The King

(May 7, 2003)

The world has been on a war path. The history books are full of wars. Our past and present are bombarded with wars and rumors of wars. The immediate future looks bleak. This is the way of man, the way of the world, not the way of God.

Do you know your Saviour? The following is an insight into His character and what He expects from His disciples.

The next passage explains how God intended to have the Israelites possess the promised land. Notice that it involves no killing. There are no armies or warriors required.

25And ye shall serve Jehovah your God, and he will bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. 26There shall none cast her young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil. 27I will send my terror before thee, and will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. 28And I will send the hornet before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. 29I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beasts of the field multiply against thee. 30By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. 31And I will set thy border from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness unto the River: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drive them out before thee. 32Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. 33They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee. Exodus 24:25-33

Notice that the people wanted a king to rule over them, it was not God's idea.

14When thou art come unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are round about me; 15thou shalt surely set him king over thee, whom Jehovah thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, who is not thy brother. Deuteronomy 17:14-15

Notice that the people with their king will turn to pagan worship.

36Jehovah will bring thee, and thy king whom thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation that thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. Deuteronomy 28:36

God's explanation and understanding of the people choosing to have a king is that they rejected Him, they rejected God. This king, the people were warned would burden them heavily.

4Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah; 5and they said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations. 6But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto Jehovah. 7And Jehovah said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee; for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not be king over them. 8According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. 9Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit thou shalt protest solemnly unto them, and shalt show them the manner of the king that shall reign over them. 10And Samuel told all the words of Jehovah unto the people that asked of him a king. 11And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them unto him, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and they shall run before his chariots; 12and he will appoint them unto him for captains of thousands, and captains of fifties; and he will set some to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots. 13And he will take your daughters to be perfumers, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. 14And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. 15And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. 16And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work. 17He will take the tenth of your flocks: and ye shall be his servants. 18And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king whom ye shall have chosen you; and Jehovah will not answer you in that day. 19But the people refused to hearken unto the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay: but we will have a king over us, 20that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. 21And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of Jehovah. 22And Jehovah said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city. 1 Samuel 8:4-22

Is your God a God of peace or a God of war? Repent and choose life. Our Saviour is Prince of Peace and He will rule someday.

6For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. 7Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this. Isaiah 9:6-7

The heart of the people of those days is pointed out in the New Testament. The warning from God is as relevant today as always. Harden not your hearts.

7Wherefore, even as the Holy Spirit saith, To-day if ye shall hear his voice, 8Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, Like as in the day of the trial in the wilderness, 9Where your fathers tried me by proving me, And saw my works forty years. 10Wherefore I was displeased with this generation, And said, They do always err in their heart: But they did not know my ways; 11As I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest. 12Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God: 13but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin: 14for we are become partakers of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end: 15while it is said, To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. 16For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? 17And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? 18And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient? 19And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief. Hebrews 3:7-19

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and to-day, yea and for ever. Hebrews 13:8
In case you don't know it, Jesus is the God of the Old Testament.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2The same was in the beginning with God. 3All things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made. 4In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness apprehended it not. 6There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. 7The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. 8He was not the light, but came that he might bear witness of the light. 9There was the true light, even the light which lighteth every man, coming into the world. 10He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world knew him not. 11He came unto his own, and they that were his own received him not. 12But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth. 15John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was before me. 16For of his fulness we all received, and grace for grace. 17For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. 18No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. John 1:1-18

And he is arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood: and his name is called The Word of God. Revelation 19:13

Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to render to each man according as his work is. 13I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. Revelation 22:12-13

He who testifieth these things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.
21The grace of the Lord Jesus be with the saints. Amen. Revelation 22:20-21

Jesus will be King. He will have His way.

And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. Revelation 19:16

And he will judge between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. Isaiah 2:4

Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me: 6But whoso shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depth of the sea. Matthew 18:3-6

1901 American Standard Version

~~~~~

## **The Kingdom Of God What Is It Like?**

(June 7, 2003)

I will open My mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden since the foundation of the world. Matthew 13:35 The New American Standard Bible, (La Habra, California: The Lockman Foundation) 1977. (Throughout)

The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field; 32 and this is smaller than all other seeds; but when it is full grown, it is larger than the garden plants, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches. Matthew 13:31-32

The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three pecks of meal, until it was all leavened. Matthew 13:33

The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field, which a man found and hid; and from joy over it he goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field. Matthew 13:44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls, 46 and upon finding one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it. Matthew 13:45-46

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet cast into the sea, and gathering fish of every kind; 48 and when it was filled, they drew it up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good fish into containers, but the bad they threw away. 49 So it will be at the end of the age; the angels shall come forth, and take out the wicked from among the righteous, 50 and will cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 Have you understood all these things? They said to Him, Yes. 52 And He said to them, Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple of the kingdom of heaven is like a head of a household, who brings forth out of his treasure things new and old. Matthew 13:47-52

20:1 For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius for the day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the market place; 4 and to those he said, -You too go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.- And so they went. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did the same thing. 6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing; and he said to them, -Why have you been standing here idle all day long?- 7 They said to him, -Because no one hired us.- He said to them, -You too go into the vineyard.- 8 And when evening had come, the owner of the vineyard said to his foreman, -Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last group to the first.- 9 And when those hired about the eleventh hour came, each

one received a denarius. 10 And when those hired first came, they thought that they would receive more; and they also received each one a denarius. 11 And when they received it, they grumbled at the landowner, 12 saying, -These last men have worked only one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the scorching heat of the day.- 13 But he answered and said to one of them, -Friend, I am doing you no wrong; did you not agree with me for a denarius? 14 -Take what is yours and go your way, but I wish to give to this last man the same as to you. 15 -Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with what is my own? Or is your eye envious because I am generous?- 16 Thus the last shall be first, and the first last. Matthew 20:1-16

The kingdom of God is like a man who casts seed upon the soil; 27 and goes to bed at night and gets up by day, and the seed sprouts up and grows how, he himself does not know. 28 The soil produces crops by itself; first the blade, then the head, then the mature grain in the head. 29 But when the crop permits, he immediately puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come. Mark 4:26-29

Everyone who drinks of this water shall thirst again; 14 but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life. John4:13-14

No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no mind has conceived what God has prepared for those who love Him. 1 Corinthians 2:9

God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth. John 4:24

~~~~~

The Lamb Of God

(May 13, 2003)

Your boasting is not good. Don't you know that a little yeast works through the whole batch of dough? 7 Get rid of the old yeast that you may be a new batch without yeast as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. 8 Therefore let us keep the Festival, not with the old yeast, the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with bread without yeast, the bread of sincerity and truth. 1 Corinthians 5:6-8

The New International Version, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House) 1984.

Verse 7 above clearly states that Christ is our Passover Lamb. He was prophesied to have been sacrificed thousands of years beforehand, probably since the first sacrificial lamb to provide skins for Adam and Eve. Christ died in mid afternoon on the fourteenth of the first month.

Josiah celebrated the Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem, and the Passover lamb was slaughtered on the fourteenth day of the first month. 1 Chronicles 35:1

The New International Version, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House) 1984.

Notice that in the old testament the lamb was slaughtered on the fourteenth, probably in mid afternoon coinciding with the time of Christ's death.

5 -Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats. 6 -And you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month, then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight. 7 -Moreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it. 8 -And they shall eat the flesh that same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. Exodus 12:5-8

The New American Standard Bible

Notice above that the lamb is slain on the fourteenth and is to be eaten with unleavened bread. There is much debate as to the meaning of twilight.

14 -Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the Lord; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance. 15 - Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, but on the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses; for whoever eats anything leavened from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. 16 -And on the first day you shall have a holy assembly, and another holy assembly on the seventh day; no work at all shall be done on them, except what must be eaten by every person, that alone may be prepared by you. 17 -You shall also observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance. 18 -In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-

first day of the month at evening. 19 -Seven days there shall be no leaven found in your houses; for whoever eats what is leavened, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he is an alien or a native of the land. 20 -You shall not eat anything leavened; in all your dwellings you shall eat unleavened bread.- Exodus 12:14-20

The New American Standard Bible

Again above notice that unleavened bread is to be eaten for seven days, from the end of the fourteenth to the end of the twenty first. Therefore the Passover Lamb is eaten with unleavened bread on the end of the fourteenth not the beginning lest there be eight days of unleavened bread and two definitions for the evening, one at the beginning of the day and one at the end of the day. We traditionally observe the fifteenth and the twenty first days of the first month as Holy days and I believe that is correct. The fifteenth through to and including the twenty first makes seven days of unleavened bread, which is correct. This makes the Feast last until the evening of the twenty first day, the end of the day, and therefore includes the twenty first day. There is only one definition for the evening, it is at the end of the day.

In the New Testament when Jesus ate the Last Supper with his apostles he took bread (artos) which was for all we know, leavened bread, ordinary bread. Nowhere is it mentioned that He ate unleavened bread at the Last Supper. See Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, Luke 22:19 and 1 Corinthians 11:23. In all these passages the word for bread is artos, ordinary bread. Therefore Jesus did not eat the Passover that night. The Feast of Unleavened Bread began the following night. That day, the fourteenth of the first month, Jesus became our Passover sacrifice, the Lamb of God.

~~~~~



## **The Moon Governs The Months In God's Holy Calendar.**

(May 26, 2010)

There are many songs about the moon in this western culture. Remember Moon River and By The Light Of The Silvery Moon? Other cultures also have songs and stories that relate to the moon. The moon induces romance in some, was used to measure time especially before the paper calendar came into use and it shines light at night.

Here is an old song that some of you might be familiar with.

New Moon

You shed light in the night  
You give me hope of a harvest  
You help me chop my crop

You are probably more familiar with the pagan version of this song, Blue Moon. I'm just teasing, I made those words up myself. But two full moons in one month, what a ridiculous concept.

Today we have lights all over the place to help us see in the dark, in our homes, in our cars, on our farming equipment and on our streets. We generally don't pay much attention to the moon anymore.

Nevertheless:

God commands the observance of New Moons.

The definition of observance that I am using here is to notice or perceive.

Please turn to Genesis 1:14.

Since creation the moon has played a prominent role in man's life and in God's plan for man.

Genesis 1:14-19. I'll be reading from the Revised Standard Version.

Here it speaks of the fourth day of creation.

14 And God said, "Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to separate the day from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years, 15 and let them be lights in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth." And it was so. 16 And God made the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day (that is the sun), and the lesser light to rule the night (that is the moon); he made the stars also. 17

And God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth, 18 to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good. 19 And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

The Jerusalem Bible translates verse 14 to read;

and let them indicate festivals, days and years.

The festivals that they indicate are God's appointed High Holy Days and the days include the New Moons that establish the beginning of the months. You cannot establish any of God's High Holy Days without first establishing the beginning of the months.

God's holy calendar is a lunar calendar. All the High Holy days are set according to this Holy calendar. The moon governs the months in this calendar. It is one of the two world time pieces. The sun to govern the days and the moon to govern the months. Both were created by God for these purposes and are irrefutable to a sensible person. In a lunar calendar the fifteenth day of the month is always a full moon, thus one full moon per month, always. Months never begin and end with a full moon, a Blue Moon being the second full moon in the month. Ridiculous or should I say pagan.

The most common word for moon in Hebrew is ghoh-desh (Strong's No. 2320, ???,????). The one word is translated as either moon or month or new moon depending on it's application. There is a second Hebrew word for moon. It is yah-reh-agh (Strong's No. 3394, ???, ???).

In Greek the word for moon is selainai (Strong's No. 4582, se????) and for month main (Strong's No. 3376, μ??). New Moon is noumeinia (Strong's No. 3561, ???μ????a).

God named the months by numbers 1 through 12. The thirteenth month is not mentioned in the Bible. At least not by that name. All twelve other months are mentioned by number.

The expression 'New Moon' in the Bible refers to the beginning of the monthly cycle of the moon. There are differences of opinion on the exact definition of New Moon. The Bible does not give an exact definition. United Church of God follows the Jewish mainline tradition.

Please turn to Numbers chapter 10: verse 10 (NIV)

New Moons were observed in ancient times as ordered by God. There are several references to this fact in the Bible. I will state one here.

Numbers chapter 10: verse 10

Also at your times of rejoicing—your appointed feasts and New Moon festivals—you are to sound the trumpets over your burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, and they will be a memorial for you before your God. I am the LORD your God.

Here we see God himself talking and saying that trumpets should be blown and sacrifices and offerings made on the New Moons, all the New Moons. Many translations say on the first day of your months instead of New Moon. This proves that there is no confusion as to what the New Moon represents, it is the first day of the month and the beginning of the lunar cycle.

Numbers 10:10 tells us how new moons were observed in the old days as commanded by God. We no longer blow trumpets or make animal sacrifices but we are still required to observe New Moons, to at the least take notice of them because it also says And they will be a memorial for you before your God.

So you can see that;

God commands the observance of New Moons and that the New Moon establishes the first day of the month.

The observance of these days mentioned, the New Moons and the annual or appointed Feasts, the High Holy Days, is to be done into perpetuity or as long as you are able.

Please turn to Revelation 12:1.

I will show you another place where the moon plays a prominent role in Christianity.

Revelation 12:1. I'll be reading from the NASB.

A great and wondrous sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head.

This passage depicts the true church of God. In Revelation a woman is used to symbolize a church. Jesus is elsewhere spoken of as the sun and like the sun. The crown of twelve stars on her head represent the twelve apostles and possibly also the twelve tribes of Israel. And most notably she walks on the moon. The moon establishes the path or the Way that she takes.

The United Church of God puts out a calendar every years to guide us in observing God's appointed Feasts. On this wallet sized calendar the first day of the sacred year is given. In the first month we observe the Passover on the 14th day, the First Day Of Unleavened Bread on the 15th day and the Last Day of Unleavened Bread on the 21st day of the first month.

The first day of the seventh month is also indicated on this calendar, that is the Day of Trumpets. In this seventh month we also observe the Day Of Atonement on the 10th day, the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles on the 15th day and the Last Great Day on the 22nd day of the seventh month.

So you can see how important the first day of the month and the new moon which establishes the first day of the month are. How could we possibly know which days our Feasts are on if we did not know which day was the first day of these months?

I would like to see a small change to this calendar, that is to indicate which day is the first day of the rest of the months in order that we might note these days also and be more in tune with God's Holy calendar and the lunar cycles.

There is no doubt whatsoever that we should observe New Moons and that the months should be governed by the moon, as created and directed by God Almighty, and not be trampled over by the distortions of the world's calendar. Again I am using the definition of observe as to notice or perceive or to look at with attention and not to make a Holy Day of it.

We are God's people living on God's planet living out God's plan for mankind. We must hold fast to what God has provided for our guidance in the Way of Christianity. The moon and its cycles play a dominant role in establishing God's Feasts. The New Moons establish the new year and every new month. Observe the New Moons.

~~~~~

The Nature Of God

(March 26, 2004)

I recently received the following email:

The Bible says to have an answer for why you believe; to those who ask you.

This is a good example of an answer to one of the most common reasons sinners give for ignoring God and His goodness.

A Christian went to his favorite barber shop for his weekly haircut and beard trimming. In the course of their conversation, they touched upon the subject of God. The barber said: "Look man, I don't think that God exists as you believe." "Why do you think that?" asked the Christian. "Well, it's so easy; you only have to go out in the street to realize that God does not exist. If God existed, would there be so many sick people? Would there be abused or crippled children? If God existed, there would be no suffering or pain. Would there be murder or even war? I cannot imagine a loving God who would permit ANY of these things." The Christian didn't want to enter into an argument and could think of no immediate response to the barber's logic. The barber finished his job and the Christian fellow left the shop. The moment he stepped out the door he saw a man sitting on the curb whose long hair and beard were in need of a barber's attention (It looked so long, dirty and untidy). The Christian turned and reentered the barber shop and said to the barber: "You know what? Barbers absolutely do not exist!" "How can you say that barbers do not exist?" exclaimed the barber. "Well, I'm here and I'm a barber. I just cut your hair!!!" "No!" the Christian exclaimed. "Barbers do not exist; because if they did exist, there would be no people with long hair and stringy beard like that man out there in the street, sitting on the curb." "Oh, barbers do indeed exist! What happens is that people first have to come to me. They seek me out and find me!" "You are exactly! right!"- affirmed the Christian. "That's exactly the point! God does exist, what happens is people don't go to Him and do not look for Him. That's why there's so much pain and suffering in the world." If you know that God does indeed exist, forward this email to others. If you do NOT believe that God exist, then simply delete it.

anonymous

Upon emailing this light humour to others one responded pointing out that the barbers main problem was not whether or not God existed but rather the nature of God. How could a righteous God allow such pain and suffering? The christian did not address this problem in the story. Please allow me to put forth one possible scenario.

The world as we see it today is full of violence, famine, disease, poverty. The fact is that violence is a choice that man makes. The world contains enough resources, fertile soil, fresh water and good weather to be able to produce enough food to feed the entire

population. Man chooses not to do that. If the entire population were fed disease would be greatly reduced and poverty would not be an issue.

What if God is allowing man to have his own way in order to see just what he will do. Will he attempt to do good or just become totally self-centered. I propose that God sees that man's ways are futile and so He has sent His prophets of old who were greatly rejected. He has sent His only begotten son Jesus who overcame sin, was greatly rejected but was sacrificed for the forgiveness of our sins. God's plan continues with the resurrection of Jesus onto eternal life, giving us hope and reason to believe. The next step is the first resurrection of the saints, those who obey Jesus teachings, to live and reign with Jesus during the day of the Lord, a one thousand year period. Following that, the second resurrection for the day of judgement, a period that may last another thousand years. This second resurrection will give people who have not had proper instruction about Jesus and His teachings a fair opportunity to hear and to accept it. Those who reject it will be condemned to a second and permanent death. Those who accept Him will be given eternal life.

So I see a thoughtful God who does not force people to follow Jesus but gives them a free will to do as they please. I see a loving God who is willing to give eternal life to a loving people. I see a fair God who will eliminate those who harbour injustice, malice, hatred and evil.

~~~~~

## **The Passover And The Feast Of Unleavened Bread**

(997 Revised 10 April 2004)

There were ten plagues cast upon the inhabitants of Egypt before the Exodus. The purpose of these plagues brought on by God were so the Pharaoh would set the Israelites free (Exodus 7:4, 9:1,13, 11:1). Here is a list of the plagues.

- 1) blood for seven days - Ex.7:17,25
- 2) frogs - Ex. 8:2
- 3) lice - Ex. 8:16
- 4) flies - Ex. 8:21
- 5) grievous murrain - Ex. 9:3
- 6) boils and blains - Ex. 9:9
- 7) hail Ex.9:18, to cause pestilence - Ex. 9:15
- 8) locust - Ex. 10:12
- 9) three days of darkness - Ex10:21
- 10) death of first born - Ex. 11 :5

After the last plague Egypt released the Israelites by order of the Pharaoh.

There are seven Holy Days that were appointed by our Creator for us to observe besides the regular seventh day of the week Sabbath. They are:

- 1) the First Day of Unleavened Bread - 1st month 15th day full moon
- 2) the Last Day of Unleavened Bread - 1st month 21st day
- 3) the Day of Pentecost - 7 Sabbaths latter on 1st day of the week
- 4) the Day of Trumpets - 7th month 7th day
- 5) the Day of Atonement - 7th month 10th day
- 6) the Feast of Tabernacles - 7th month 15th day full moon
- 7) the Last Great Day - 7th month 22nd day

During their stay in Egypt the Israelites were not fully aware of God s Holy Days, if at all. They had been in captivity for 430 years (Exodus 12:40, 41). God had to show them which days were Holy through Moses and Aaron. Later, for forty years in the desert, they picked manna on six days of the week only and not on God s Holy Sabbath days. They picked in the morning. Manna was smaller than a pea in size and was prepared in several different ways in order to vary the taste (Exodus 16:31, Numbers 11:7, 8). They picked double on the sixth day and rested on the seventh. In this way God pointed out to them which day was His appointed day of observance (Exodus 16, Deuteronomy 8:3,

Nehemiah 9:20, 21). The same was likely done for God's seven appointed High Days (Joshua 5:10-12). These Holy Days begin to be expounded upon and observed by Israel in Exodus 12. During those days God pointed out to them which days were the Sabbaths (Exodus 16:23, 31:14, 35:2, Leviticus 23:3, 27,32, Matthew 28:1, Mark 15:42). This custom was still evident in Christ's day in that Joseph of Arimathaea pleaded with Pilot to get Jesus in the tomb before the Sabbath (Matthew 27:57, 58, Mark 15:42-47).

Trumpets were also used in helping the Israelites learn to observe the Holy days at their proper times. The first mention of trumpets in the scriptures however, is in Exodus 19:13 and it was a trumpet sound that comes from the spirit world. It was not a ram's horn as some translations have rendered. It was a signal from God as to when the Israelites should gather before the mountain of the Lord. In Exodus 19:16, 19, and 20:18 the blast of the trumpet was accompanied by thunder and lightning. No man can make a trumpet sound get louder and louder to the point of making the people tremble. These events were Holy interventions.

Among some it is believed that the slaying of the lamb was at the precise time of the sacrifice of our Lord and Savior Jesus the Christ, that is to say at the ninth hour, about three o'clock in the afternoon.

Is it necessary for the sacrificial lamb that represents the sacrifice of our Lord to have been sacrificed at the same time as our Lord was sacrificed? Animals were sacrificed daily. All of them were a reminder of the sacrifice that was to come. Most of them were not sacrificed on the day of the Passover. It was not necessary for all animals to be sacrificed at a specific time of day. To my knowledge only on the Passover day were instructions given as to the time of day that the Lamb was to be slain, that was for the evening meal.

I think it very important to notice that there are other passages where it is stipulated that the sacrifice and the eating thereof are to take place on the selfsame day. Examples are found in Leviticus 7:15, 16 and 19:6, where none of it is to be left until morning. This indicates that it is not proper to make an offering on one day that is to be eaten on the next. We are to make our offerings on the day in which they are to be consumed.

On the day of Atonement we are to fast for the full day. Anyone who eats during this day will be cut off from Israel (Exodus 23:29). If you were to end your fast around three o'clock in the afternoon your life would be in jeopardy. Leviticus 23:32 points to this very time of day in which the fast is to begin and to end. It is the same expression that is used in Exodus 12 concerning the Passover sacrifice. The reason that the ninth day at even is used and not the tenth day at even (both pointing at the same time of day) is not well understood. I suspect that it is for the same reasons that we call Saturday night morning, starting just after midnight on Friday night. It is our custom. You would have to study the customs of the Egyptians to see what the Israelites had grown accustomed to. God in those days was teaching His chosen people His ways. They were learning them for the first time because many generations had passed since their captivity 430 years earlier.



The Holy Days were being introduced formally for the first time to these people, the descendants of Israel.

We know today that at the end of each description of God's activities during the week of creation he states and there was evening and there was morning, one day (Genesis 1). This shows how God counted a day and how evening preceded the day. (Jesus was three nights and three days in the grave.) Remember that it was Moses who wrote the first five books of the Bible. The books did not exist before this time. There was no way that Israel could have read up on the teachings of God while they were in captivity. All that they knew was taught through Moses and by word of mouth. God reveals when He will, to whom He will and by whom He will.

The lamb that was chosen on the tenth day was to be kept until the fourteenth day. Even though they were fully clad with staff in hand they had a full six hours from the slaying of the lamb until the first born of Egypt were killed. This allows for a good night's sleep before the Egyptians would have shown up on their doorsteps and outside their homes later that night. From the slaying there was another six full hours of night before the sun rose in the morning since this was the time near the vernal equinox. Nightfall and daybreak come very quickly in Israel. It would have taken at least several hours for the Egyptians to gather around them. You just can't move an army of Egyptians around three million Israelites any faster. There may have been some Israelites living in Rameses but Goshen is where the Israelites lived (Exodus 8:22, 9:26). It would have taken the Egyptians more than a few hours to gather the people from Goshen. And Israel did go from Goshen west to Rameses (Exodus 12:37) before turning around to the east to head out of Egypt the next night, on the fifteenth. (Deuteronomy 16:1)

The fourteenth is pointed out as being the day of the Passover. The Passover was the day in which the angel of death passed over the Israeli homes that had their door posts painted with the blood of the sacrificial lambs. This angel of death did his work at midnight and slew all the first born of Egypt. In Numbers 28:16 we are told in the exact same language as is used in verse 17 that the Passover is to be celebrated on the fourteenth day as the Feast day is to be celebrated on the fifteenth. There is one Passover day not two. Most Feast Days are daylight celebrations but the Passover is to be commemorated in the evening just as we commemorate with the washing of the feet, the breaking and eating of the bread and the drinking of the wine in the evening of the fourteenth in this generation. The day of the Passover is on the fourteenth. This is mentioned many times in the Bible. The next day was the First Day of Unleavened bread. The Passover was a plague day. The First Day of Unleavened Bread was a Holy Day.

The scriptures say that the Israelites left Egypt by night (Exodus 12:42). The First Day of Unleavened Bread was the first day of the journey that took them out of Egypt. This journey lasted seven days. With all the scriptures that indicate that they left Egypt by night, it certainly seems likely that on the first day they walked into the night as they were being cast out. The commemoration of the Last Day of Unleavened Bread represents the very same day that the Israelites left Egypt (Exodus 12:17, 14:21, Deuteronomy 16:1). I believe that there is a day that portrays the coming out of this

world such as is our commitment and a second much greater exodus which is that of our baptism into our redeemer Jesus. Baptism is symbolism for leaving this life behind and the resurrection into eternal indestructible life. It is very clear that they crossed the Red Sea, a form of baptism, by night (Exodus 14:20-24). The Last Day of Unleavened bread is a Holy Day commemorating the end of the enemy that was Egypt. It symbolizes the end of death and the threat of death.

On the Last Day of Unleavened Bread, (Exodus 12:17, 41, 42, 51) they left. A conservative number of three million people, roughly the population of greater Toronto (1997), exited Egypt. There were 600,000 men of fighting age (Exodus 12:37), women, children and the elderly. After the night of the Passover, they walked to Rameses, an Egyptian city, from Goshen, where the Israelites lived, bringing with them all their belongings including many cattle, flocks, herds, pets, horses and camels I suspect (Exodus 12:32, 38). I imagine that they had wagons or carts to carry their infants, children, pregnant women, elderly, sick, cripples, possessions and loot (Exodus 12:35). The men however were on foot. For such a large group of people to walk to Rameses which was in all likelihood forty kilometers or so, must have taken several hours. (Verses 29 to 39 in the book of Exodus in chapter 12, are in chronological order.) They looted and asked for silver and gold from the Egyptians in Rameses that day. Then they left Rameses by night. Since the Egyptians were so insistent on their leaving, they left and walked through the night forced on by their former captors (Exodus 12:33, 39). To walk to Rameses, the capital, is to walk into Egypt not out of Egypt from Goshen, where the Israelites lived. They could not have been considered as leaving Egypt at least until they turned around and started heading the other way.

Notice that for 3,000,000 people, a conservative estimate, to be living in Goshen it would take a circle with about a 20 kilometer radius to encamp them and greater to house them. This is a guess on my part. They had no high rise apartments in those days. We know that they lived in houses (Exodus 12:7).

There are many passages in the Bible stating that the Passover was on the Fourteenth. The Old Testament does not state anywhere that the angel of death came on the fifteenth. Both the Passover sacrifice and the eating of the Passover were done on the same day, that is on the fourteenth. The fifteenth was the First Day of Unleavened Bread, a separate day. Here is a list of some of the passages that mention the fourteenth day Passover: Exodus 12:6, 11, 27, 34:25, Leviticus 23:5, Numbers 9:2, 3, 4, 5, 11 where they ate the Passover sacrifice on the fourteenth, 12-14, 28:16, Joshua 5:10, 11 where they eat unleavened cakes on the day after the Passover, 2 Chronicles 35:1, 17, Ezra 6:19 and 45:21. Clearly the day of the Passover is a separate day from the First Day of Unleavened Bread.

The 430 year span of captivity to the day is mentioned as ending on a day of unleavened bread, not on the fourteenth (Exodus 12:17, 41, 51). During the first forty years after the Passover there were no days of eating leavened bread. They were all days of unleavened bread (Exodus 16:1, 35). The directive to eat unleavened bread for seven days is for our generation. On the fourteenth we should put leaven out of our houses so that we will be

seven days without leaven. On the fourteenth we may eat leavened products but not with the Passover, the evening meal. (Exodus 12:8) It was not uncommon for meals to be eaten with unleavened bread. There are several examples of this in the Bible, see Genesis 19:3, Exodus 29:2, 23, Leviticus 6:16, 8:2, 26, and 1 Samuel 28:24.

## RELATING TO THE NEW TESTAMENT PASSOVER

Christians are of the belief that Jesus is the manna, the true food from God. John in his sixth chapter expounds on this subject as he remembers the teachings of our Passover sacrifice, Jesus. Here Jesus assures us that He is the sealed one (John 6:27, 29). He is the manna (John 6:32, 33, 35). He is not here to do His own will but that of His Father (John 6:38). He teaches and assures us that he who believes Him has everlasting life (John 6:47). The words that He spoke are life (John 6:63). It is imperative, necessary, that we believe Jesus if we are to enter eternal life.

The Lord's supper (or Supper) was on Passover night as it states in the New Testament (Matthew 26:17-19, Mark 14:12-16, Luke 22:7-8, 15). It is Jesus who speaks the words of Matthew 26:18 and says that He is to keep the Passover... In Mark 14:14 it is Jesus who says that he will eat the Passover... Notice in particular Luke 22:15 where Jesus himself states how He had longed to eat this Passover BEFORE He suffered. Should we believe that Jesus ate the Passover meal on the night of the Passover? If we do not, can we expect to enter eternal life? We know from the scriptures that Jesus was entombed before the Holy Day (Mark 15:43, Luke 23:54, John 19:42).

Exodus 12:50, if I understand the intent of the scripture correctly, states that all of Israel obeyed the directives of Moses and Aaron that were given earlier in this chapter.

Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. Exodus 12:50 (KJV)

And so they all observed the Passover the same night lest they would have died. Jesus and his apostles also observed the Passover on the right night, the night He was betrayed. The following day being the day of the Passover, Jesus was put to death. He became our Passover sacrificial Lamb.

There are many dissimilarities between the sacrifice of our Christ and the killing of the Passover lamb before the Exodus. Besides the fact that they both shed their blood and died there is practically no comparing the two events. The one took all of two minutes or less for they did it in haste remember and they had chosen and kept the animal since the tenth day of the month. The other took most of the day if you include the betrayal, the arrest, the desertion by the apostles, the mock trial by the High Priest, Caiaphas, the accusations and indignities, the denials of Peter, the condemnation by the council of the elders and scribes, the being bound and brought before Pontius Pilot, then Herod, then to Pilot again, the beatings, the mockery of the soldiers, the crowning with thorns and the dragging of the stake to his place of death. He was impaled around nine o'clock in the

morning and died around three o'clock in the afternoon. This is merely a glimpse at his suffering. Anyone who has suffered knows how difficult it is to explain and convey the depth and severity of the experience.

The lamb was bled at or near dusk, just before the roasting. The whole meal (Exodus 12:11) was in all likelihood totally consumed hours before the angel of death came by to slay the first born of the land; men, women, children and cattle (Exodus 12:12). God only knows to what extent the first born were killed, if it included the insects and spiders, pets or fish. They had a full six hours to cook and eat before midnight and another six hours before sunrise since it was just around the time of the vernal equinox. On the day of the vernal equinox, the length of the night is equal to the length of the day. The children of Israel, were probably sound asleep most of the night before the people of Rameses awoke them very early in the morning. In haste they made ready for a permanent exodus loading their wagons with clothing, bedding, tents, pots and pans, stoves and tools, food and whatever else they had. These things took time. They must have been done in the morning of the fourteenth since they were not permitted to leave their homes until morning. (Exodus 12:22, 50)

Jesus was taken captive before the cock crowed once and it was dark (Luke 22:53). The Israelites had been ordered to stay inside until daybreak and then to burn the leftovers before sunrise (Exodus 12:10, 29:34, 34:25, Numbers 9:12). I do not know how to relate this with the events surrounding Jesus. Nevertheless Jesus did celebrate the Passover with His disciples on the night of His betrayal (1Cor. 11:23).

The lamb was only meant as a symbol representing our savior by shedding blood that was used for the forgiveness of sins. The Israelites were spared who had put the blood of the Lamb on their door post and lintels early in the evening. Jesus on the night of His betrayal was not killed but was betrayed. He explained to His disciples that He would be their Savior through the blood of the covenant that the drinking of the wine represented. The blood of the old testament is in fact a symbol of God's mercy on His obedient people. There is no forgiveness of sin without the shedding of blood (Ephesians 1:7, 1 John 4:10). Just as the lamb came before the Lamb of God so the Passover meal was eaten with the apostles before the Passover Lamb's blood was shed for the forgiveness of mankind. You could beleaguer the point and say that they had a triple fiasco of blood shedding and symbolism that day; there was the shed blood of the lamb for the Passover meal, the wine representing the blood and the blood of Jesus itself. Like any analogy there comes a point where it is no longer valid or becomes meaningless or senseless. The fact is that the apostles did not yet comprehend what was going on. The lessons had to be repeated to them often (Luke 24:25, Matthew 16:11, 23, Mark 4:13, 7:18 and many more).

Jesus they knew not but they did dress him with a robe (Matthew 27:28). Jesus suffered in their and our stead. Jesus suffered for Israel. Jesus is our elder brother, the only begotten son of God and the First born into the Kingdom of God.

On the night of the Passover, Jesus predicted that all His disciples would abandon Him (John 16:32). Jesus was sorrowful even unto death (Matthew 26:36, 37, Mark 14:33, 34).

Listen to these words that seem to quote Jesus in prayer that terrible night and during the ensuing trauma.

O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried out day and night before you. May my prayer come before you; turn your ear to my cry. For my soul is full of trouble and my life draws near the grave. I am counted among those who go down to the pit; I am like a man without strength. I am set apart with the dead, like the slain who lie in the grave, whom you remember no more, who are cut off from your care. You have put me in the lowest pit, in the darkest depths. Your wrath lies heavily upon me; you have overwhelmed me with all your waves. You have taken from me my closest friends and have made me repulsive to them. I am confined and cannot escape; my eyes are dim with grief. I call to you, O LORD, every day; I spread out my hands to you. Do you show your wonders to the dead? Do those who are dead rise up and praise you? Is your love declared in the grave, your faithfulness in Destruction? Are your wonders known in the place of darkness, or your righteous deeds in the land of oblivion? But I cry to you for help, O LORD; in the morning my prayer comes before you. Why, O LORD, do you reject me and hide your face from me? From my youth I have been afflicted and close to death; I have suffered your terrors and am in despair. Your wrath has swept over me; your terrors have destroyed me. All day long they surround me like a flood; they have completely engulfed me. You have taken my companions and loved ones from me; the darkness is my closest friend. (from Psalm 88)

An angel came to strengthen Him (Luke 22:43). In agony He prayed and His sweat was like great drops of blood falling to the ground (verses 44, 45). This transpired about the time that the death angel passed over the Israelites in the first Passover.

The only time that the angel of death killed the first born of Egypt and passed over the Israelites was on the night of the original Passover. There is no New Testament event or celebration mentioned that corresponds with this event save the one that I just mentioned. Jesus's agony increased all that day until He finally died many hours later.

It is by the sacrifice of Jesus that we are set free from the bonds of this demon lead world in which we live. Three days later Jesus's resurrection showed us that even death had been overcome. Notice that even the resurrection of Jesus is not a Holy Day, yet there is no entering the kingdom except through Jesus. I must warn you however that it is not enough that you know His name and use it. He said "not all who say Lord Lord will enter my kingdom but those who obey my commandments" (John 14:15, 15:10, 14:21, Matthew 7:21,22, Luke 6:46 and many more).

Regarding the Feast of Unleavened Bread, it is a seven day Feast that begins with the day they turned their backs to Rameses, the capital of Egypt at the time. It ends with the day they stepped foot outside Egypt on the Sinai Peninsula on safe ground after having crossed the Red Sea. They were led by a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. In this way God led them through the land both day and night. They left Rameses by night (Exodus 12:17, 49, Numbers 33:3). They camped at Succoth (Numbers 33:5). They camped at Etham (Exodus 13:20, Numbers 33:6). The whole Egyptian army

pursued them (Exodus 14:6 to 9). They camped near Pihahiroth (Exodus 14:2,9). They camped before Migdol (Numbers 33:7). It is not noted in the Holy Bible whether the Israelites camped by day or by night. We do know that they were moving on at least two of those nights; the First Day of Unleavened Bread and the Last Day of Unleavened Bread. They crossed the Red Sea by night (Exodus 14:20, 21, 30, Deuteronomy 16:1) to reach the safe banks of the Sinai (Exodus 14:24 - 27, 13).

There is ambiguity whether Exodus 12:17 refers to the First Day of Unleavened Bread and or the Last Day of Unleavened Bread. It is assured that it does refer to one of these Holy Days. It is generally considered to be the First Day of Unleavened Bread.

As for Easter, it is a modern spelling of Eostra, Ishtar and Astarte, all pronounced Easter. Eostra was a goddess of dawn or spring. Astarte was a Phoenician goddess of fertility and erotic love. The Egyptians portrayed her as a warlike goddess. In the New Testament the word Easter is found only in the King James Version and only in Acts 12:4. It is a blatant mistranslation of the word Passover. Easter is a pagan goddess, is fictitious and has nothing to do with any Christian feast, observance, Holy Day or celebration of any sort.

~~~~

The Passover Lamb and Evening

(April 8, 2004)

Your boasting is not good. Don't you know that a little yeast works through the whole batch of dough? 7 Get rid of the old yeast that you may be a new batch without yeast as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. 8 Therefore let us keep the Festival, not with the old yeast, the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with bread without yeast, the bread of sincerity and truth. 1 Corinthians 5:6-8 The New International Version

Verse 7 above clearly states that Christ is our Passover Lamb. He was prophesied to have been sacrificed thousands of years beforehand, probably since the first sacrificial lamb to provide skins for Adam and Eve. Christ died in mid afternoon on the fourteenth of the first month, put to death chiefly due to the efforts of the Pharisees. Notice also that Paul is promoting the observance of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Josiah celebrated the Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem, and the Passover lamb was slaughtered on the fourteenth day of the first month. 1 Chronicals 35:1 The New International Version

Notice that in the old testament the lamb was slaughtered on the fourteenth. Some believe that it was probably in mid afternoon coinciding with the time of Christ's death. Others believe that it was at the onset of the fourteenth, the evening before.

5 'Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats. 6 'And you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month, then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight. 7 'Moreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it. 8 'And they shall eat the flesh that same night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. Exodus 12:5-8 The New American Standard Bible

Notice above that the lamb is slain on the fourteenth and is to be eaten with unleavened bread. There is some debate as to the meaning of twilight. 14 'Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it as a feast to the Lord; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it as a permanent ordinance. 15 'Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, but on the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses; for whoever eats anything leavened from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. 16 'And on the first day you shall have a holy assembly, and another holy assembly on the seventh day; no work at all shall be done on them, except what must be eaten by every person, that alone may be prepared by you. 17 'You shall also observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance. 18 'In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at

evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-first day of the month at evening. 19 'Seven days there shall be no leaven found in your houses; for whoever eats what is leavened, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he is an alien or a native of the land. 20 'You shall not eat anything leavened; in all your dwellings you shall eat unleavened bread.' Exodus 12:14-20 The New American Standard Bible

Again above notice that unleavened bread is to be eaten for seven days, from the end of the fourteenth to the end of the twenty first. We traditionally observe the fifteenth and the twenty first days of the first month as Holy days and I believe that is correct. The fifteenth through to and including the twenty first makes seven days of unleavened bread, which is correct. This makes the Feast last until the evening of the twenty first day, the end of the day, and therefore includes the twenty first day.

27 On exactly the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation for you... 32 It is to be a sabbath of complete rest to you, and you shall humble your souls; on the ninth of the month at evening, from evening until evening you shall keep your sabbath. Leviticus 23:27 and 32 The New American Standard Bible

In the New Testament when Jesus ate the Last Supper with his apostles he took bread (artos) which means ordinary bread but must have been unleavened bread, since we saw earlier that the Passover was to be eaten with unleavened bread. See Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, Luke 22:19 and 1 Corinthians 11:23. In all these passages the word for bread is artos, ordinary bread. Therefore the argument arises; Jesus did not eat the Passover that night. The Feast of Unleavened Bread began the following night. That day, the fourteenth of the first month, Jesus became our Passover sacrifice, the Lamb of God. But this unjust death I have heard it explained was in part due to some Jews slaughtering their lambs at the wrong time, i.e.. in mid afternoon rather than the previous evening.

And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? Mark 14:12

This statement was made on the day before the last supper. Did some sects of the Jews observe the Passover and the start of the Feast of Unleavened Bread one day earlier than other sects? We know that the First Day of Unleavened Bread followed Christ's death and that He was our Passover Lamb. I have come across the explanation that the Jews considered the Passover celebration to include all the days from the tenth of the first month when the lamb was chosen, to the end of the 21st day, the last day of Unleavened Bread, see Luke 22:1. This however does not adequately explain Mark 14:12-14 and Luke 22:1-13. Obviously these passages show that many prepared the Passover lamb at the end of the thirteenth, at the onset of the fourteenth. Jesus and His apostles did the same so the custom must have been right.

The following verses imply that Jesus did not eat the passover that final year.

And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
Luke 22:15-16 (1901 American Standard Version)

For quite a while I understood this verse to imply that the Passover was the following night and that Jesus becoming the Passover Lamb would not be there to eat it. I do highly suspect that I was in error. I also thought that since there were only seven days of unleavened bread that the Passover was among them. Again I suspect that I was in error. Here is the same verse from the New American Standard Bible:

I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; 16 for I say to you, I shall never again eat it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God. Luke 22:15-16
The injection of the word again in this apparently difficult passage to translate clearly indicates that Jesus did eat the Passover as previous verses state. The passage becomes clear and sensible. This is a perfect example of what makes some Bibles superior to others. No translation is free of errors but some have fewer than others. It is always good to check other sources when the scriptures seem confusing.

My intention is not to confuse you the reader but only to explain things the way I see them. The important thing is to not let the leaven of malice or the leaven of boasting get the better of you. You cannot gain knowledge unless God first gives you the capacity to do so. There is no reason to boast.

~~~~~

## **The Point In Life**

(September 6, 2006)

Is there a point in life? Is it simply to procreate and leave something for the next generation? Or to experience as much as you can during your brief existence then die and soon be forgotten forever?

According to Jesus we must love Him more than our own life if we are to receive eternal life. In Jesus there is life, lasting life, a real future. In us there is no future unless Christ is in us. And so the old man must die, that is flesh and blood, and the new man, that is Christ in us, grow. But this human body of ours remains until death causes it to decay or the resurrection does us transform.

So how do we love Jesus? We love Him by imitating Him as we would a parent, by accepting that we are created in His image and not descendants of apes or amoebas, by learning His ways through the Holy Scriptures and by obeying His commands and commandments. In other words by letting Him into our lives. This is the way that leads to life. This is the way that leads to growth, development of righteous character and acceptance by God. This is the new man.

If Jesus wants you in His Kingdom then life is not pointless. He has a purpose and a plan for us. Through Him we can grow to become useful and worthwhile. This present decaying body, if you're over the hill, is but a temporary dwelling.

We have to care for our body in a Godly way. This is part of our training and responsibility. We care for it through proper diet and nutrition, cleaning and maintaining according to Godly principles as stated in the scriptures. Some have very useful bodies and can do much with it. Others are not so fortunate and have limited use. Still others need to be cared for totally less they die.

In this industrial western society we live in a very self centered environment. It is a get what you can for yourself first and let your neighbours fend for themselves scenario. This is not an entirely evil way for the scriptures teach; if a man will not work let him not eat, and each is to pay a tithe of their increase year by year. So a person should strive for increase and work for it. This does not however excuse avarice, selfishness or pride.

Is socialism the Christian way? Personally I think capitalism is closer to the truth. But not a cold, heartless, self centered capitalism but rather one that has genuine concern for the needy and handicapped. Society should be directed toward solving every problem and taking care of every citizen. Those who are able to do more should benefit from their special gifts and those who cannot do much should be comforted within reason. Canada has room for improvement.

If those who are able do not work and benefit from their abilities, then who will help the not so fortunate? If the unfortunate are not cared for with love then it is pointless. It does no good to make the unfortunate feel like burdens when they are often already overwhelmed with this feeling. The fortunate and less fortunate both need to be treated properly in order for society to prosper.

The socialist governments of this world have not given us a good impression of socialism; they were too saturated with oppressors. In order for capitalism to work it must be free of oppressors and be well governed or well disciplined. We live in a fragile world both emotionally and environmentally. So often the emotional scars of youth trouble us till death, even when death occurs at an old age. And the pollution of decades ago can continue to cause severe problems for future generations; for example DDT and AIDS.

Man has responsibilities to himself, to his neighbours, to the environment and to God. If a person feels useless and unloved he is a danger and a burden. If society thinks life is pointless it is in danger. The struggle for righteousness, both personally and socially, must go on. Righteousness is a gift from God. We must pray and ask God to remain in our lives in order to prosper. It is a grave error to cast God and righteousness out. It is sin and when sin is fully grown it brings on death. Without God life ceases to exist because God is life and is the giver and sustainer of life.

The point is that we must overcome the evils of this world, its atheist goals, pointless ventures and selfish objectives, in order to attain life with Jesus in His soon coming Kingdom. Things will be different there and then. The kingdom will be made up of those who overcame, that is those who saw the purpose in life, those who lived Christ's way, the righteous and the saints.

Death to futility.

Long live appreciation.

~~~~~

The Problem With Christianity

(July 2, 2007)

The problem? Christianity is comprised of humans.

And they have to deal with other non-Christian humans on a daily basis.

Humans have faults. They have flaws, injuries, scars both physical and emotional. They have limited ability and are often barely adequate in many situations and often feel inadequate.

Everyone is at a different level of understanding, has a different background of experience and knowledge, has different intellectual capacity, has a different relationship with God and has a different spiritual awareness.

What we all have in common is the need for a solution. We need healing, education, guidance, love and understanding. The ultimate solution is a transformation into a new indestructible everlasting body and spirit. The way to attain this body is to partake of the body of Christ and be a part of that body spiritually now and until death. The next thing you know, it will be given to you.

How do you convince anyone of that? I do not know that it is possible. We've probably all tried to convince or even convert someone at some time or other and failed. Some have tried many times and failed. God calls out people and gives them knowledge, understanding and desires. His chosen ones are the ones who are given the knowledge that leads to salvation through His Holy Spirit. Once they have spiritual guidance they can ask us the right questions and we can help them.

Who does God choose? He looks at those with contrite hearts. He looks for those who possess and strive for His traits. He looks at the downhearted, down trodden, the lowly in spirit, the rejected, the oppressed and the ones who will benefit from His attention, appreciate it and not abuse it. He also chooses those who seek His help genuinely not out of selfishness. And he chooses the grateful.

Until you repent and accept Christ's sacrifice for the forgiveness of your human sins you are headed on a path to death. Christianity gives you the opportunity to die now to this life of futile, Godless and selfish goals and ambitions and start a new life as a new man with much greater and much more righteous goals and ambitions that lead to life. God's burden is light. The physical differences are often minor and subtle. The Spiritual difference is like life and death, good and evil, righteousness and unrighteousness.

Reminds me of Taking It To The Streets by the Doobie Brothers where they say:

You don't know me but I'm your brother

Take this message to my brother

You will find him everywhere

~~~~

## **The Problems, The Solution**

(July 25, 2012)

More and more people are becoming aware of the great financial problems that most leading national governments are in and that most major banks in these same countries are in. People want solutions to these great financial problems but no one seems to know what the solutions are. The demands of the majority are often the worst thing to do. Very often the people in positions of authority perpetuate the problem and have absolutely no intentions of rectifying the chaos that they personally benefit from.

The problems are actually very deep rooted and go back even to the beginning of mankind. The problems start with disobedience to God and the consequent fracturing of a workable relationship with God. You remember the story of Adam and Eve who disobeyed God and got cast out of the Garden of Eden. And at the time of Noah only Noah found favour in God's eyes. The rest of the people did only evil, they were disobedient to God, and so God drowned perhaps billions of people and only saved Noah and his immediate family.

We are on track to have a similar fate given to us in the form of a Great Tribulation. Some people want to know an exact date of this event. I expect it to be within my lifetime.

Let's let Hosea shed some light on the matter.

From Hosea 5 (NKJV)

Verse 1

“Hear this, O priests!

Take heed, O house of Israel!

The house of Israel refers to all the descendents of Israel, all twelve tribes.

Verse 3

I know Ephraim,

Ephraim was a son of Joseph, one of the twelve sons of Israel and is known to be the United Kingdom today. God calls the descendants of Ephraim Ephraim.

Verse 3 cont'd

And Israel is not hidden from Me;

Here Israel probably refers to the lost ten tribes of Israel who are not hidden from God. The most dominant of these ten tribes is that of Manasseh which is known to be the USA

today. Jacob (Israel) had given his blessings to Ephraim and Manasseh, the greater blessing going to Manasseh. This is why Manasseh is sometimes called Israel.

Verse 3 cont'd

For now, O Ephraim, you commit harlotry;  
Israel is defiled.

Harlotry is a term that God uses when people and nations entertain other gods. To be defiled is to be morally corrupt. This is the consequence of going after false gods, entertaining false beliefs and not seeking after the one and true God.

Verse 4

“They do not direct their deeds  
Toward turning to their God,  
For the spirit of harlotry is in their midst,  
And they do not know the LORD.

In following other gods they have lost the knowledge of the one true God.

Verse 5

The pride of Israel testifies to his face;  
Therefore Israel and Ephraim stumble in their iniquity;  
Judah also stumbles with them.

Judah is another one of Israel's sons, the father of one of the twelve tribes of Israel. Here Judah refers to the modern day nation of Israel, made up mostly of descendants of Judah, the Jews. This is one of the tribes that has not lost its identity. They know that they are descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Jacob's name was changed by God to Israel.

Verse 7

They have dealt treacherously with the LORD,  
For they have begotten pagan children.

Pagan children are children who do not know God and or children born out of wedlock who do not know God. They pursue other interests and idols. God is adversely affected by this and calls it the way He sees it, treachery.

Verse 7 cont'd

Now a New Moon shall devour them and their heritage.

A New Moon implies the period of a month or less. Who will do the devouring is not mentioned here but the imagery is quite clear that much will be lost. This devouring is probably the great tribulation or at least part of it.

Isaiah mentions what I believe to be the same event.

Isaiah 24:6 explains further.

Therefore, a curse devours the earth, and those who live in it are held guilty. Therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left.

God's church knows their God that He is a jealous God. There are many scriptures that warn us of this fact. Here is another example.

Nahum 1:2 (NASB)

A jealous and avenging God is the LORD;  
The LORD is avenging and wrathful.  
The LORD takes vengeance on His adversaries,  
And He reserves wrath for His enemies.

But God also knows how to bless His obedient children.

Matthew 7:11 (RSV)

If you then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him!

So don't think that God is blind or deaf to people chasing after false gods. He is ready to give good things to those who ask Him, not those who ask others.

This is not the end of the story.

Hosea 5:15

I will return again to My place  
Till they acknowledge their offense.  
Then they will seek My face;  
In their affliction they will earnestly seek Me."

Here we see the true reason for God punishing the USA, the UK and the nation of Israel, He wants them to seek Him, the one and true God and nothing or no one else. This verse also refers to the return of Jesus Christ after the great tribulation.

You can see that the task to convert the descendants of Abraham Isaac and Jacob as well as the rest of the world is monumental and can only realistically be accomplished by God so your objective should be to let Jesus save your soul, to work out your own salvation with proper reverence toward God and not to be lead to destruction down the broad road of the way of the world. You should seek God's approval and not that of any man. If we all had Godly principles we would not elect people who don't. If we followed God's guidance we would make sound decisions and God would bless us.



You should first and foremost be followers of Christ. It's for your own good and for the glory of God.

~~~~~

The Real World Where Mad Men And Bad Judgement Prevail

(May 31, 2014)

Double standard; lying to the government is a felony, the government lying to the people is standard politics.

The government spends fortunes in attempting to rehabilitate criminals and does nothing to compensate the victims for their losses.

Public, tax funded, schools encourage homosexuality but discourage morals and belief in our Creator God, a recipe for disaster.

We accept abortions, the murder of innocent children, but cannot sentence murderers to death.

We experiment with crossing DNA from all kinds of species where there are countless combinations and none of them have known consequences, only wishful thinking, when there are billions of possibilities and techniques within species, without genetic modification, with much more predictable, less risky and beneficial controllable results in both medicine and agriculture.

The banks take our mortgages, package them and sell them to foreigners, often enemies, get involved in all manner of other deals, derivatives, and loans, get bail out funds from the government then artificially stimulate the markets and depress the price of precious metals, the barometers of wealth and the long standing true or real money. What is a bank? The whole system is like a house of cards.

Monsanto is trying to monopolise agriculture and is destroying it in the process. The pharmaceutical industry is trying to put everyone on drugs and is progressing in that direction at an alarming rate. Lobbyists are running government. The Food and Drug Administration is corrupt and we are getting poisoned. Lawyers are in business for the money. Justice is deemed archaic, irrelevant, never existed, or at best a figment of the imagination and not worth pursuing.

Much industry produces junk that ends up in dump sites and is not necessary.

Much clothing is produced by child labour and or in sweat shops.

CEO's on average get paid hundreds of times the workers wages which leads to many families not able to afford proper accommodations for their families.

Corruption prevails in too many places. Too many things are not necessary. Too many things are detrimental to society.

Consider Christianity, the way of God.

~~~~

## **The Righteous**

(August 21, 2004)

Why were you chosen? This was the question asked today during a discussion after church services. My initial response was that I didn't know. Then I attempted to explain that God chose people with certain characteristics. I was not permitted to pursue this line of thought during the discussion but I will expound on it here. I will also address the problem with the individual who would not hear me out.

Many are the afflictions of the righteous. Psalm 34:19 ASV

For many are invited, but few are chosen. Matthew 22:14 NIV

Do not be misled: "Bad company corrupts good character." 34 Come back to your senses as you ought, and stop sinning; for there are some who are ignorant of God-I say this to your shame. 1 Corinthians 15:33-34 NIV.

There is such a thing as bad company and there is such a thing as good character and good character can be corrupted and bad company does corrupt. I get more corrupted at church services on the Sabbath than I do during my worldly routines and encounters with non-church members, that is because of encounters with a certain individual. I am more sorely tested and mistreated by him than by non-members that I have discussions with at other times. Does this seem right? The concepts of righteousness and wickedness are not foreign to the Bible. There are thousands of passages dealing with these topics. They are well explained in simple terms and are easily understood. I do not understand why someone would try to aggravate we who are holding on to these well-taught concepts. He seems to think that our faith is a toy for him to play with. Just because annoying is not a Biblical term does not give anyone license to be annoying. Being annoying is at par with being wicked a topic well covered. The wicked are bad company.

they that hate the righteous shall be condemned. Psalm 34:21 ASV

There is a God and He judges rightly. The concept that God just picks people randomly or without reason is totally foreign to Christianity. Noah, Abraham and Lot had admirable characteristics.

But Noah found favor in the eyes of Jehovah. . . . Noah was a righteous man, and perfect in his generations: Noah walked with God. Genesis 6:8-9 ASV

And he (Abraham) believed in Jehovah; and he (God) reckoned it to him for righteousness. Genesis 15:6 ASV

and spared not the ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven others, a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; and turning the

cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an example unto those that should live ungodly; and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their lawless deeds): the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgment. 2 Peter 2:5-9 ASV

Anyone who thinks that God does not choose righteous characters is completely wrong. Read the following and think again. Don't just think but learn to act accordingly.

Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness: Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee With the oil of gladness above thy fellows. Psalm 45:7 ASV

He will judge the world with righteousness, And the peoples with his truth. Psalm 96:13 ASV

He will not judge randomly or haphazardly and He calls them people not sinners.

Riches profit not in the day of wrath; But righteousness delivereth from death. The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way; But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them; But the treacherous shall be taken in their own iniquity. Proverbs 11:4-6 ASV

He that is stedfast in righteousness shall attain unto life; And he that pursueth evil doeth it to his own death. Proverbs 11:19 ASV

The way of the wicked is an abomination to Jehovah; But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness. Proverbs 15:9 ASV

Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked. Exodus 23:7 ASV

For Jehovah knoweth the way of the righteous; But the way of the wicked shall perish. Psalm 1:6 ASV

For thou wilt bless the righteous; O Jehovah, thou wilt compass him with favor as with a shield. Psalm 5:12 ASV

For Jehovah is righteous; He loveth righteousness: The upright shall behold his face. Psalm 11:7 ASV

There are hundreds of such passages. I can't understand why anyone would make it a topic for dispute or contention. That is the log in some eyes.

Noah was chosen. Abraham was chosen. Lot was chosen. The tribe of Judah, the Jews, was chosen. We are chosen. God has His reasons for choosing each. His chosen are

obedient to His will, His commandments, His precepts and His ordinances. The Jews were chosen to keep the books of the Bible, to show the world that God's ways work and to be the tribe that Jesus was born in. They have accomplished their tasks faithfully.

The Bible tells us what God is doing. He didn't have to tell us but He did. We can either accept it with gratitude or reject it with disdain. We can either help in spreading the good news or try to put a stop to it. We can either comfort the chosen or cause them distress. We can choose God's ways or Satan's ways. We can choose life or choose death.

~~~~~

Thermodynamics

(May 10, 2013)

A response to a recent conversation between Louis James and Doug Casey. (May 2013)

Ability to think outside the box is critical to your future.

The Laws of Thermodynamics are temporary laws for a temporary universe, the box.

Like Louis stated eventually the universe ceases. Once the source of heat, the suns and stars, burn out the whole will just get colder and colder. Black holes will dominate. Order will never again be restored.

It is futile to search for comfort or answers within the box alone. One has to look beyond the system for understanding. The system could not have come into existence without a Greater Spiritual Power, God the Creator. Otherwise there would only be chaos and no life. This is obviously not the case. You are living proof. Order is at an extremely high level especially in the human body. Don't take everything for granted.

This universe is basically a great delusion. God is finding out who will search for Him, who will find Him and who will obey Him in order to expand His created family. We are free moral agents not automatons.

Man can make promises like, I will make you prosper or I can make you feel better but more often than not they are false promises. They fail or are only temporary.

God promises eternal life to those who find Him and follow His way. The Way is Jesus Christ His only begotten Son who came to earth as a witness to His Father. His promise you can rely on. It is fool proof. No man can stop Him. It cannot be revoked either. God cannot lie. Be careful, it can be rejected.

The only solution to man's problems are God's ways. The ultimate solution is the coming Kingdom of God, a spiritual, indestructible, everlasting Kingdom for everyone in it. The earth and universe will be replaced, in approximately a thousand years.

If you don't accept Jesus and the Bible now, a great white throne judgment awaits you.

~~~~~

## The Sabbath

(February 18, 2012)

Regarding the beginning and the end of the Sabbath, there are questions. The scriptures show the Sabbath in different ways. Observe.

Psalm 113:1-4 Praise the Lord! Praise, O servants of the Lord. Praise the name of the Lord. Blessed be the name of the Lord from this time forth and forever. From the rising of the sun to its setting the name of the Lord is to be praised.

When God counts the days in the book of Genesis, during the week of creation, He counts them in the morning. God created during the day, "And there was evening and there was morning, one day." Genesis 1:5. This example is given five more times, Genesis 1:8, 1:13, 1:19, 1:23, 1:31.

Leviticus 7:15

And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

It seems quite plain to me that the "morrow" is the next day, in the morning. In other words should you continue to eat past sunset you are still in the same day, but it is the morrow that is significant.

Leviticus 22:29-30

And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will. On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the LORD. (Again, there is no mention of sunset.)

The following is the first account of Israel being taught to observe the seventh day Sabbath. There is no mention of sunset whatsoever.

Exodus 16:21-26

And they gathered it (manna) every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein. And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.



So you see that come Sabbath evening they would still be eating Sabbath manna. Sunday manna would not arrive until the morning. On the Day of Atonement, would there not be nothing to eat in the evening of the tenth and so the fast would necessarily go on until morning on the eleventh?

And what if people wanted a midnight snack? That would mean that the manna which was good for 24 hours would be eaten on parts of two days if the day ended at sunset.

In the New Testament we find the limit of the Sabbath explained with little doubt if we can believe the writing.

Matthew 28:1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. (KJV)

Matthew 28:1 (See Article on Matthew 28:1)

Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. (ASV)

I would like to add that looking at six versions of the Bible to study Matthew 28:1, KJV, NKJV, NIV, RSV, NASB and GNB (Good News Bible). Only the King James Version leaves you with little doubt that the Sabbath ends at the break of day, dawn, of the first day of the week. The other versions leave you with no such conclusion. Furthermore it was pointed out to me that the Sabbath mentioned in Matthew 28:1 is actually SabbathS. This changes the sense of the verse considerably and renders the KJV in the same light as the other versions. This makes the ASV (American Standard Version) appear to be in error.

John 20:19

Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

Mark 4:35

And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

I thought that even or evening was the beginning of the next day.

Now lets look at another definition of the Sabbath.

Regarding the Day of Atonement the scriptures say,

Leviticus 23:27-32

On exactly the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of Atonement; it shall be a holy convocation for you, and you shall humble your souls and present an offering by fire to the Lord. And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make

an atonement for you before the LORD your God. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people. Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate {celebrate: Heb. rest} your sabbath.

Notice that it says to start on the ninth at even until the tenth day at even and that this constitutes the Day of Atonement. This appears to be a different definition than what is described in the other places mentioned.

Is this Sabbath different from all the rest in that you afflict your soul in it in the manner described? Or is it the guide for all your Sabbaths to be observed from sunset to sunset. Which prompts the question, Why all the instructions regarding the end and the beginning of each day if it is all to be ignored?

Exodus 12:6

And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. (This is the evening before the fourteenth day.)

Exodus 12:10

And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

Mark 15:42-43

And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

You will notice that when "even was come" (Again?) that it was still the day of preparation, the day before the Sabbath. This "even" was after the death of Christ at three in the afternoon, and then Joseph went to Pilate. Then he went out and bought fine linen before taking Jesus down, see verse 46 of Mark 15.

Jeremiah 13:16-17

Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive.

1 Thessalonians 5:5

Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

We are children of the day. At night we sleep so it matters little if definitions of the Sabbath differ.

1 Peter 2:9

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar {peculiar: or, purchased} people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

Titus 1:13-14

... for this cause reprove them severely that they may be sound in the faith, not paying attention to Jewish myths and commandments of men who turn away from the truth.

Exodus 13:15

Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy {holy: Heb. holiness} to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

In conclusion, as Christians we are people of the day.

~~~~~

The Sea Of Glass

(October 3, 2013)

Through the years I have heard various people tell me that a day will come when the earth will no longer have any sea or seas. There is no such description of this earth or of the new earth given in the Bible.

What sea is the Bible talking about?

Let us begin by looking at Revelation 4 verses 1, 2 and 6.

Revelation 4:1 (NASV)

AFTER these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven

Note that John is being shown something in heaven and not on earth.

Revelation 4:2

Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and One sitting on the throne.

I repeat, the point here is that the throne is in heaven and not on earth. Also that there is only One sitting on the throne and we know that judgment has been given to Jesus, John 5:22. This is the judgment seat. On this throne, at this time, Jesus is not sitting at the right hand of the Father, the Father is not there.

Drop down to Revelation 4 verse 6.

Revelation 4:6

and before the throne there was, as it were, a sea of glass like crystal

Note that this sea is seen in heaven in front of the throne, not on earth and that it is not made of water but rather of glass like crystal. It is undoubtedly a great expanse.

Now turn to Revelation 20 and verse 12.

Revelation 20:12

And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne

I believe that this is the same throne as Revelation 4. To my knowledge, God only has one throne. They will be standing on the sea of glass, ten(s) of billions of them, every man woman and child who ever lived or rather died. I will leave that discussion for another time.

Now let us look at Revelation 21:1.

Revelation 21:1

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea.

I think it should say had passed away, as Revelation 20:11 clarifies.

Let us go back in time a little to Revelation 20 verse 11.

Revelation 20:11

And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them.

Note again that on this throne sits only One and that it is from His presence that the earth and heaven flee. This happens before the appearance of the new heaven and new earth. And so the sea mentioned in Revelation 21:1 is not talking about any sea on earth but rather about the sea of glass like crystal that will be there for the great white throne judgment only. It is no longer of any use and therefore it is no longer. The sea of glass like crystal that the dead were standing on during the time of the great white throne judgment will have served its purpose and will vanish, be no more.

Revelation 21:1

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth (had) passed away, and there is no longer any sea (of glass).

Conclusion

Do not believe everything you hear and read. Check things out with the Bible carefully to keep yourself from believing and repeating falsehoods. Aim for and stick to the truth always.

And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in real knowledge and all discernment, so that you may approve the things that are excellent, in order to be sincere and blameless until the day of Christ; (Philippians 1:9, 10)

~~~~~

## **The Secret Of The Faith**

(May 19, 2003)

John 18:20 (NASB)

Jesus answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world; I always taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and I spoke nothing in secret.

Romans 16:25 (NASB)

Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret for long ages past,

1 Corinthians 2:7 (NASB)

but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the hidden wisdom, which God predestined before the ages to our glory;

Ephesians 3:4 (NASB)

And by referring to this, when you read you can understand my insight into the mystery of Christ,

Ephesians 3:8-10 (NASB)

To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ, and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God, who created all things; in order that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places.

Ephesians 6:19 (NASB)

and pray on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel,

Colossians 1:25-29 (NASB)

Of this church I was made a minister according to the stewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, that I might fully carry out the preaching of the word of God,<sup>26</sup> that is, the mystery which has been hidden from the past ages and generations; but has now been manifested to His saints,<sup>27</sup> to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.<sup>28</sup> And we proclaim Him, admonishing every man and teaching every man with all wisdom, that we may present every man complete in Christ.<sup>29</sup> And for this purpose also I labor, striving according to His power, which mightily works within me.

~~~~~

The Separation Of Church And State

(November 23, 2003)

The words separation, church or state are not found in the First Amendment of the Constitution of the United States, nor in any other founding document. The entire constitutional separation of church and state is a recent fabrication of activist judges who have ignored the Constitution's clear meaning.

Notice the wording of the Constitution:

WE THE PEOPLE of the United States, in Order to form a more perfect Union, establish Justice, insure domestic Tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general Welfare, and secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.

Note that it starts with We The People not We The Judges.

Amendments To The Constitution Of The United States Of America

Bill Of Rights - Ratified effective December 15, 1791.

Article One

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

As you can read, this article clearly states that Congress shall make no law prohibiting the free exercise of religion and of the freedom of speech. Also, Congress is to make the laws not judges.

ARTICLE FOURTEEN

July 28, 1868
Section 1.

All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

Now notice what the Bible, the revered word of God, has to say.

Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth: Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children: Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD. Psalm 148:11-14

Judah's leaders are like those who move boundary stones. I will pour out my wrath on them like a flood of water. Ephraim is oppressed, trampled in judgement, intent on pursuing idols. Hosea 5:10-11

The prophecies to Judah and Ephraim probably apply to the United States of America as well since America and Britain are descendents of Israel like Judah and Ephraim. The idols of Ephraim are all those things that people value more than the worship and word of God. The people are very distracted by many interests and are unconcerned with good governance.

~~~~~



# **The Seven Laws Of Success according to Herbert W Armstrong**

(November 14, 2007)

Are:

**FIX THE RIGHT GOAL!**

**EDUCATION**

**GOOD HEALTH.**

**DRIVE!**

**RESOURCEFULNESS!**

**PERSEVERANCE!**

And the ALL-IMPORTANT seventh law of success, is

**HAVING CONTACT WITH, AND THE GUIDANCE AND CONTINUOUS HELP OF,  
GOD!**

When I was young, I started my education before I ever set a goal. All the while my mother was teaching me about good health. My relationship with my Creator was developing. My ingenuity and resourcefulness were growing. It is good to develop a balanced life working on many facets.

A good goal when you're young would be to take comfort and pleasure in learning and doing things that exercise your mind and body, things that hone your skills rather than getting comfort from idleness and eating.

Your prime goal should be to grow in the grace and knowledge of Jesus Christ. And you also have to survive in this world. For this you need to set goals like hanging on to a job. So you can pay your tithe like God commands and assist in God's work.

Goals can change with time. When your young you set small goals like obeying your parents and going to school. Or you might not even set goals but just do what you have to do. I suppose that is a goal. An early goal might be to just get some sort of education, until you find out more about yourself and about life. Then you might be able to work out an appropriate goal.

I wasn't much of a goal setter myself. I was more of a capture every thought and a survivor rather than an achiever. As the years went by I started planning a little, within

reason, that is within my budget and within my skills and abilities and set some achievable goals. These goals changed with time. I am now a surveyor's draftsman and calculator with many years of experience in the office and in the field. Most of my education was on the job. I also host a religious website. My goal is to continue to improve.

I hope to continue to contribute to the church financially and spiritually unto the end. In order to do this I must manage the resources that God has given me well; which means managing my time and money. Investing for retirement is a key component for I do not know how long I will be able to work. Jesus had a different agenda before him.

Although we learn of the seven laws in sequence they often go on simultaneously and constantly. It is hard to have drive if you don't have a goal and it is hard to set a goal without God's help. Everything is made easier if you have a good attitude, if you are happy and grateful for the gifts that God has given you. Success, like happiness is often times a state of mind. Everyday you get closer and closer to your goal and your daily goals are met, keeping your spirits in good order.

Good health can be a challenge these days. It is difficult to find food that is not adulterated. Fruits, vegetables and grains are grown with the use of pesticides and artificial fertilizers and are more and more genetically engineered. On livestock they use growth hormones, steroids, artificial insemination and other devices mostly concocted in laboratories to hurry growth. Sugar and wheat are often highly refined and hazardous to your health. As a rule of thumb it is best to avoid processed foods, the less processed the better. Eat whole grain bread and unrefined sugar for a good start.

Not all are able to exercise properly. Some have injuries, deformities and handicaps. Do something and keep active. Most can at least exercise their minds through research and reading. Get interested in things and people and find out about things, stay active, do not slumber and stick to it but drive carefully. God will help if you let Him and you will achieve success.

~~~~~

The Spirit of Anti Christ

(July 31, 2003)

no lie is of the truth. 22Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, even he that denieth the Father and the Son. 1 John 2:21-22

If you believe that Jesus is the Christ should you not believe and live by His teachings?

every spirit that confesseth not Jesus is not of God: and this is the spirit of the Antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it is in the world already. 1 John 4:3

From this statement we know that the spirit of antichrist has been around for thousands of years. It is nothing new. It is not exclusively something or someone who will appear in the last days. We have to be constantly on guard for such characters.

For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, even they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. 8Look to yourselves, that ye lose not the things which we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. 9Whosoever goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. 2 John 7-9

He that abideth in, that is to say bears patiently, tolerates, accepts, sticks to and or endures the teaching has both the Father and the Son. Here is some of the teaching of Christ:

Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. 18 For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass away from the Law, until all is accomplished. 19 Whoever then annuls one of the least of these commandments, and so teaches others, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever keeps and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say to you, that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall not enter the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 5:17-20

How can your righteousness exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees if you do not know what they believed?

If you love me, you will obey what I command. 16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever 17 the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him, because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. 18 I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. 19 Before long, the world will not see me anymore, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live. 20 On that day you will realize that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you. 21 Whoever has my commands and obeys them, he is the one who

loves me. He who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I too will love him and show myself to him. John 14:15-21

So you see if you want to have anything to do with the Father and the Son you have to obey the commandments. Not twist, distort, redefine or dream up your own commandments, nor follow long standing traditions of men that are not derived from the Holy Scriptures. Those who do such things are deceivers, liars and have the spirit of antichrist. They will be considered least in the kingdom of God. They will be considered pitiful.

And ye have made void the word of God because of your tradition. 7Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, 8This people honoreth me with their lips; But their heart is far from me. 9But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men. Matthew 15:6-9

~~~~~

# The Ten Horns Are Ten Kings

January 6, 2014

Just a few days ago, in a Eureka moment, I wrote a note explaining the significance of the number 666, why it represents the Beast, the last Roman Emperor and asked if it was the next ruler in Europe?

I have since done a more scrutinized search of the heads of states in Europe and have come up with a more robust count. I have eliminated the duplication of some heads of state in several countries. Therefore some totals are different from my count in Who Is 666? the other day. This count indicates that the names of the countries that will make up the final European alliance are now known. My first list had only eight countries, this one has ten. The ten horns are ten kings (see Revelation 17:12 and 13) and they are (or might be):

|                      |                                                   |
|----------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| 1- Italy .....       | 147 Emperors                                      |
| 2- Germany .....     | 3 Kaisers                                         |
| + .....              | 34 Chancellors                                    |
| 3- France .....      | 74 Kings                                          |
| + .....              | 24 Presidents                                     |
| 4- Spain .....       | 20 Kings                                          |
| + .....              | 6 Presidents                                      |
| 5- Austria .....     | 65 Kings                                          |
| 6- Switzerland ..... | 97 Presidents                                     |
| 7- Denmark .....     | 57 Kings                                          |
| 8- Luxemburg .....   | 58 Kings                                          |
| 9- Netherlands ..... | 24 Kings                                          |
| 10-Portugal .....    | 36 Kings                                          |
| + .....              | 19 Presidents                                     |
| .....                | _____                                             |
| .....                | 664                                               |
| .....                | + 1 (France - interim president in 1969 and 1974) |
| .....                | _____                                             |
| .....                | 665                                               |

And so I ask the question again, will the next head of state in Europe be 666, the Beast of Revelation, the last Roman Emperor? (See Revelation 13:18)

The European Union is having an election in May of 2014. Watch.

~~~~~

The True Meaning Of Christmas

(1996)

Except for Christ in the name, Christmas is pagan. The word mass is pagan and the customs surrounding it and Christmas are pagan. The very celebration without the rituals surrounding it is pagan. Pagan simply means that it is not from God. What is from God is easily proven. You can find it in your own Bible. The only mention of a yearly birthday celebration other than the actual day of birth is in the book of Job. Even then it is somewhat speculative. Job's children it is said celebrated each their own day. They were all put to death and Job was sorely tested for his self righteousness. I believe that the testing was because Job allowed his family to practise a pagan observance.

Pagan observances were all originated by man or by Satan through man. The origins of these traditions and the customs that surround them are often very difficult to trace. Because a specific custom or tradition cannot be traced is no reason to attribute it to God. God's commandments and ordinances are easily found in the pages of the readily available Bible. It is interesting to note that the word tradition is one of only two words in the New Testament that adds up to 666, the number of the beast and of the mark of the beast spoken of in the book of Revelations chapter 13. The other word is wealth. As far as wealth goes the Roman Catholic Church does not need charitable contributions. It is self sufficient. It is wealthy. It is deeply entangled in politics, business and monetary ventures and schemes throughout much of the world. It has roots in the old Holy Roman Empire.

Jesus was a simple man who lived a simple righteous life. He dressed in the fashion or custom of his day and was easily lost in a crowd. It took someone who knew him well to distinguish him from other men. You have undoubtedly heard the story of Judas and his betrayal. Jesus was a Sabbath observer and He is Lord of the Sabbath. No man has the power nor the right to change what God has established. Anyone who denies that Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath is calling Jesus a liar and of no significance. Such a person is a liar and a deceiver. The Sabbath was established in the first week of creation according to the book of Genesis. There is absolutely no God approved abolishing of the Sabbath in the Bible. The Vatican itself has put its seal of approval on a book by Samuele Bacchiocchi entitled "From Sabbath to Sunday" which was published by the Vatican Press in the Vatican in Rome, Italy. This book clearly shows the arrogance of man in the conversion. It has caused thousand to convert to Sabbath observance, much to the embarrassment of the Roman Catholic Church. People who teach that the Sabbath is no longer a Christian observance are deceivers and liars.

Jesus is returning soon to save a world that will be on the brink of self destruction, destruction primarily by the doings of man. By then man will also have stirred God to wrath by unholy practises. (Heed to the warning of AIDS.) Much war famine and disease has been prophesied and growing tension in many parts of the world is evident today. With nuclear, chemical and biological weapons, man is able to cause tremendous harm if

not complete removal of life from the face of the earth. Man can probably remove the face of the earth. Jesus will return with great indestructible power and will resurrect His saints to accompany him. Those are not the saints appointed by the Wholly Roman Catholic Church. They are people who gave true testimony of Jesus and of God, not liars for personal gain, for personal recognition and for power.

Most people in this western civilization have heard of Jesus and of His resurrection from the dead. The Bible is readily available for anyone who makes an effort to get one. You can get a brand new one for about five dollars. What is difficult to find though is someone who will help you without introducing blatant lies, false conclusions and deceitful delusions. There is a good size hill of concepts and knowledge found in the Bible but it was written for man and can be deciphered by anyone who can read. You don't have to be a scholar to learn the ten commandments (Exodus 20) or the fruits of the spirit, found in the book to the Ephesians chapter 5. You don't need a lot of help to learn to apply those commandments and good habits in your life.

Speaking of scholars, it is a well known fact among Biblical scholars that Jesus was born in the fall. It is believed by many that he was born on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles as He tabernacled with us for a little while. A tabernacle is a temporary dwelling such as a tent, igloo or human body. It is believed also that He was circumcised eight days later, as is the ordinance, on the Last Great Day. The Last Great Day is the seventh of God's appointed yearly Holy Days. The other Holy Days are The First Day Of Unleavened Bread, The Seventh Day Of Unleavened Bread, The Day Of Pentecost, The Day Of Trumpets, The Day Of Atonement and The First Day Of The Feast Of Tabernacles. Of course the Sabbath is a weekly Holy Day.

Ten percent of your income should be saved regularly for the observance of these Holy Feasts. That is called the second tithe. The first Tithe should go toward helping your neighbors in need and toward the ministry of truth.

Who you believe and what you observe during your life time is your decision and your responsibility. Each person on the face of the earth is free to decide what he or she believes. The responsibility of God's ministers is to teach truth so that others will hear. A minister's role is much like a farmer who plants seeds or a fisherman who throws out a net or a miner who digs for minerals or precious stones or a salt shaker that adds flavor to a meal. Computer programmers have an expression GIGO, garbage in garbage out. Good honest programming yields good honest results. The programming of a virus may be exceptionally brilliant programming but it is not good nor honest even though it creates a lot of business. It is your time of salvation and it will be your final judgment some day. It is for you to decide whether you will follow Jesus and receive His promise of eternal life or to die with the rebellious.

With pleasure in the love, the joy and the peace of Christ.

~~~~~

## **The Way**

(December 24, 2006)

It is the way in which one must conduct his life in order that God might recognize him as one of His and grant him eternal life at the resurrection.

It is the way to eternal life.

Christianity is the way.

It's about obeying or doing the ten commandments not about redefining them.

Jesus was an example and so we should be examples, not jesters.

It's about humility and perseverance not about boasting and pride.

It is striving for the righteousness of God not the approval of a man or woman.

It's about living according to the scriptures, not about disputing them.

It's about adopting the role of a servant, not about pompous pomp.

It's about being concerned for the well being of others, not about imposing your way.

It's about understanding people's limitations and skills, not about condescension.

It's about helping others perform well, not about getting your way.

It's about being fair, not about being oppressive.

It's about judging a man according to his good works not his failed attempts.

It's about correcting mistakes not finding error.

It's about encouraging others to perfect their skills, not about straightening them out.

It's about doing what God directs, not doing what you think best.

It's about speaking the truth, not repeating what you have heard.

It's about practicing correctness, not deception.

It's about believing truth not lies.



It's about discovering the facts, not about supporting every teacher's whim.

It's about not being intimidated and standing up for what you believe.

It's about paying honor to God the way He wants you to, not the way you imagine He would like.

It's about observing The Passover, The Feast of unleavened Bread, The Day of Pentecost, The Day of Trumpets, The Day of Atonement, The Feast of Tabernacles and The Last Great Day, God's appointed Feasts, not about Easter, Halloween, Xmas or New Year.

It's about observing God's appointed Holy Days no others.

It's about following Jewish traditions not Roman traditions.

Jesus was a Jew and salvation is from the Jews. Jesus said so in John 4:22.

You worship that which you do not know; we worship that which we know, for salvation is from the Jews. John 4:22

You will have no part in salvation if your traditions are not from the Jews.

~~~~~

The Way of God

(September 25, 2011)

What Are The Things, Cares and Ways Of The World? How do they differ from the Way of God?

All men and women are required to take care of themselves and their loved ones, to provide food, clothing and shelter. Here in North America we often need to provide heat and sometimes air-conditioning and transportation. We also need to import much food and clothing. Many other countries have special needs as well. And so the world has turned into a global market place.

It is mans way to always try to make things easier for himself so we invent all kinds of time savers and effort savers. In my mind this is all good. God, after all, created the world for us to use and grow with.

When we, as Bible students, talk about the ways of the world, these are not the things we are talking about. The way of the world is basically paganism. Paganism is a system of beliefs and practices that is not from God. It includes things like establishing man made religions, setting your own standards of behavior while rejecting God's and setting your hearts and minds on the things that God has created and not on God himself. These are things that need to be overcome.

Man gets involved in many things on this earth that God did not intend. For example setting your goals solely on making money and not on helping out your fellow man. The love of money is the root cause of much that is wrong with this world. Very often people who are the heads of governments, institutions and businesses are the worst offenders and consequently much of the world is in a state of financial disaster. We might even say that generally speaking man's ways or the world's ways are evil.

Another thing that is very common is the law of good intentions. This man made law states that what is most important is that a person have good intentions. What he or she does and the consequences of his or her actions are thereby completely excusable. The builders of the Titanic had good intentions. They wanted to build an unsinkable and fast ocean liner. They failed. The vessel sank on its maiden voyage. Most on board died. It was a tragedy of epic proportion caused by arrogant pride. The people involved in the design and construction of this vessel did not see the evil in their ways. They failed to see their own faults and failed to consider the basic forces of nature. They even tried to taunt God by claiming that the Titanic was unsinkable but they made fools of themselves. And now they carry the burden of the premature death of many people on their shoulders and to the day of judgment.

There are many smaller examples of disasters going on in all walks of life often caused by similar arrogant pride, divorces for example. Arrogance and pride are things to guard

against, they are condemned in the Bible. We should strive for Godly works rather than good intentions. Don't let the ideal of good intentions blind you from what needs to be done.

The way of God, the Creator of this earthly life sustaining system, includes rules, regulations, checks and balances. We have laws of physics, chemistry and biology. We have social laws, ethical rules and proper grammar. All of these are good and all good is from God. God has also provided the Bible, which was inspired by Him, which is a guide for life that leads to eternal life with God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ in Their kingdom. This book reveals true religion as required by God if we intend to please Him and to find favour with Him. This religion includes statutes and ordinances, commandments, laws and Holy Days to observe. It details the way of God and to God.

There is a way that seems right to a man but its ways lead to death. There is only one way that leads to eternal life and that is the way of the Bible, that is the way of God the Father and of Jesus Christ His Son. This way is learning the ways of God and living by them. This is an ongoing and life long struggle. The ones with the least excuse are those who have access to the Bible and to disciples of Jesus Christ. Many are called but few are chosen. Those who take His calling to heart will be saved.

Jesus told us that even He could do nothing without God the Father. How many people realize that they are completely at God's mercy at all times. God allows a great deal to go on in this world but that does not mean that any way leads to life. We are being tested to see what priorities we will set in our lives. Those who chose right will be saved. Those who chose wrong will not. The right way is God's way. All other ways are wrong. For some the judgment time is now for others it will be later. Man cannot solve his own problems without God. How many mouths has the theory of evolution fed?

Some try to live life to the fullest by seeking pleasure. The irony is that there is no greater pleasure to be found in life but to live by God's laws. No one has a better sex life than a married couple, for example. There is no safer sex. There is no more wholesome sex. There is no more beneficial sex. Homosexuals would discredit my claims but there is no place for homosexuals in God's kingdom. The Bible condemns homosexuality. Many seek other pleasures in life but at best they produce fading memories.

There are some who would try to work their way to the kingdom. They fail to obey God's commandment to take a day of rest every Sabbath. There are many who disobey this commandment for various reasons. They will all have to face judgment some day. It is God's commandment and this burden is not grievous but a joy. Do you have the heart to obey God without contortions or distortions? Do you have the heart to take God's word as it is plainly stated without adding anything to its simplicity and without taking anything away from its intended meaning? God puts His presence in every Sabbath. There is no other day like it. Are you tuned in to His blessings? If not, who's fault is that? If yes, thanks be to God!

God is love and the way of God is love. God is not displaying emotion in His creation. He is providing life. Love is not a display of emotion, it is caring for others well being, physically, mentally and spiritually. Emotions are often pitfalls that need to be kept in check. We are to overcome not to become emotional wrecks. Work out your own salvation in the fear of God and his Word which we learn in the Bible, which is His way. This will lead to freedom, peace and eternal life, which are God's pleasure to give.

~~~~~

## **The Way Of Peace**

(August 22, 2014)

Romans 3:17 to 18 (AMP)

17 And they have no experience of the way of peace [they know nothing about peace, for a peaceful way they do not even recognize]. [Isa. 59:7, 8.]

18 There is no [reverential] fear of God before their eyes. [Ps. 36:1.]

Isaiah 59:8 (AMP)

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no justice or right in their goings. They have made them into crooked paths; whoever goes in them does not know peace. [Rom. 3:15-18.]

Leviticus 26:3 to 6 (AMP)

3 If you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments and do them, ... you shall eat your bread to the full and dwell in your land securely.

6 I will give peace in the land; ... and no sword shall go through your land.

Matthew 5:18 (GNB)

Remember that as long as heaven and earth last, not the least point nor the smallest detail of the Law will be done away with, not until the end of all things.

~~~~~

THE WEEKS OF CREATION

(1987)

There is a great deal of myth about god, who he is, what he is ,where he is, what he is doing. If you believe that there is but one God, the God of the Bible, then most religious teachings are wrong and most religions are false. It is written in

1 Corinthians 14:33 that God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. This also tells us that saints go to church. Find a church teaching non confusing doctrine in a peaceful atmosphere full of saints and you will likely have found GOD's church. Church, by the way, is just a fancy word for assembly, congregation, gathering or meeting. In the Bible church does not refer to a building.

Furthermore in

1 Corinthians 8:5-6 it is explained that there are many that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

If you believe that the Bible is God's book, you must believe these things.

Your responsibility as believers are well explained in

Isaiah 43:10, Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

You were created by Him and have a fundamental need to recognize this fact and and to live in accordance with His will. In this way He is your Savior from the confusions of the other teachings of this world. In

Isaiah 44:24 Jesus tells us that he is our redeemer and our creator; Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

Those who have different views are spoken of in

2 Corinthians 4:3-4, But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god (one of the above mentioned gods but in this case specifically refers to Satan the Devil) of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

And John speaks of this god's coming in

John 14:30, Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

In John's life Satan has no influence, he says, and in verse 31 we see that John is a follower of the way of the commandments of God.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do.

Who and what we were is further explained in

Ephesians 2:1-2, And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; (in that sin leads to death)

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

Ezekiel 28:12-17

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Ezekiel 28:2

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

Matthew 12:24-27

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

John 12:31

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

Revelation 1:20

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

Revelation 12:3-4

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

Revelation 12:9

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Psalms 148:1-2

1. Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Psalms 148:5-6

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

Matthew 25:41

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Hebrews 1:5-14

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Colossians 1:15-17

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Hebrews 12:9

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

Proverbs 8:22-31

22. The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.

Hebrews 1:1-2

1. God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Hebrews 11:3

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

John 1:1-3

1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Genesis 1:1

1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Isaiah 45:18

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.

2 Peter 2:4

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

Job 38:4-7

4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Ezekiel 28:15

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

Ezekiel 28:3

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

Matthew 12:24-29

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

Isaiah 14:12-14

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

Matthew 4:9-10

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 4:1-2

1. And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

1 John 3:4-8

4. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Revelation 12:8-9

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Acts 26:18

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

2 Corinthians 11:13-15

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

2 Peter 2:3-4

3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

Jude 6

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Genesis 1:1-2

1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Psalms 104:30

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

Genesis 1:2

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Exodus 20:11

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Genesis 2:4-9

4. These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8. And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

Genesis 1:26-27

26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Acts 17:1-26

1. Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10. And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16. Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22. Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

John 8:28-29

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

Ecclesiastes 12:13

13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

Ephesians 6:11-12

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Jude 6-7

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Genesis 2:25-3:24

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

1. Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14. And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20. And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22. And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Romans 6:23

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 5:12

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

Ecclesiastes 2:16

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

Ecclesiastes 3:19-20

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

Genesis 6:3

3. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

Psalm 89:46-48

46 How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

Romans 5:13-14

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.
14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

1 Corinthians 15:20-26

20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

1 Peter 1:20

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

Matthew 25:34

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

Ephesians 1:9-10

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:
10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

Romans 8:38-39

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans 8:3-8

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

1 John 3:8

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Matthew 4:10-11

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Luke 10:17-19

17. And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Hebrews 2:14-18

14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Hebrews 9:1-28

1. Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8. The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15. And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Romans 5:17

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

Romans 6:1-2

1. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

Ephesians 2:1-2

1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

1 Peter 3:13-22

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21. The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Colossians 1:15-23

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

Acts 22:4

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

Acts 22:6-10

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

Luke 23:39-43

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

John 14:18-21

18. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Matthew 13:11-12

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

2 Corinthians 4:2-4

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Revelation 12:9-10

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Revelation 12:12

12. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Revelation 13:1-4

1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Revelation 13:11-12

11. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

Revelation 14:1

1. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

Revelation 14:4

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

Revelation 14:5

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Revelation 16:13-16

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

Revelation 17:1-6

1. And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

Revelation 17:8-18

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Revelation 20:1-3

1. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

2 Peter 3:8

8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

Daniel 2:34-35

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

Daniel 2:42-45

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Romans 16:20

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

Isaiah 14:19

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

Psalms 90:2-4

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

Revelation 3:14

14. And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

Proverbs 8:22-23

22. The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

Proverbs 8:27

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

Proverbs 8:29-36

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.

32. Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Psalm 24:1-2

1. A Psalm of David. The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

John 14:1-7

1. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

Luke 20:34-36

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

1 Peter 1:13-25

13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

1 John 3:1-8

1. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Jude 6-7

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Genesis 6:1-8

1. And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,
- 2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.
3. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.
4. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.
- 5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.
6. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
- 7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

1 John 3:9-10

- 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
- 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

1 John 3:18

- 18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

Luke 6:5

- 5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Genesis 2:2-3

- 2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.
- 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Exodus 20:2-3

- 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
- 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Exodus 20:8-10

- 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
- 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

1 John 4:1-6

1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

Matthew 24:4-5

4. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Matthew 12:8

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

Hebrews 4:2-13

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Mark 2:27-28

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

1 Peter 1:22-25

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

Luke 6:45

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

James 3:5

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

James 3:1

1. My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

Matthew 7:21-23

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Luke 6:5-6

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

Romans 6:22-23

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

2 Corinthians 11:12-15

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

John 8:42-47

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

John 8:51

51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

Matthew 23:1-12

1. Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Matthew 12:38-42

38. Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

Matthew 23:13-14

13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

Matthew 23:27-28

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

1 John 2:21-25

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

1 Corinthians 15:20-26

20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

1 Corinthians 15:42-58

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Romans 9:27-28

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

Revelation 22:18-21

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Matthew 25:31-46

31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Revelation 20:4-6

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Revelation 5:9-10

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

Hebrews 2:5-18

5. For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

2 Peter 2:1-3

1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
- 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

Matthew 5:17-20

17. Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.
- 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
- 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
- 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Revelation 22:18-21

- 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:
- 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.
20. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.
- 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Galatians 1:6-9

6. I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
- 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
- 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
- 9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

John 3:1-21

1. There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
- 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

John 5:19-47

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

John 14:12

12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

John 12:47-48

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Romans 1:18-2:13

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19. Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;
13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

Romans 1:17

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Jeremiah 27:5

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

Ephesians 5:1-16

1. Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.
3. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;
4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

Acts 26:14-18

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

John 20:29

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

2 Corinthians 4:1-6

1. Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Ephesians 2:1-10

1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

1 John 2:1-6

1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

1 John 3:7-9

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

Matthew 7:21-23

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Matthew 24:4-5

4. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Colossians 2:8

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

John 14:12-17

12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15. If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Colossians 2:9-15

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Revelation 12:10-12

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

2 Corinthians 2:10-11

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Romans 8:26-27

26. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

Romans 8:35-39

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.
38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Hebrews 7:23-25

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:
24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Acts 17:26-31

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Hebrews 1:1-2

1. God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Galatians 3:23-29

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Isaiah 43:1-2

1. But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Psalms 18:7-15

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

Psalms 21:8-12

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

Matthew 13:30

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Matthew 13:37-43

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;
38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;
39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 24:21-22

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

2 Peter 3:3-7

3. Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

1 Peter 3:19

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

2 Peter 2:4-10

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;
5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;
7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)
9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10. But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

Jude 6-7

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Matthew 24:14-15

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

2 Thessalonians 2:1-12

1. Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Revelation 12:10-12

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Matthew 24:23-31

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Matthew 24:36-44

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Matthew 24:3

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

Matthew 24:33-34

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Genesis 9:11

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

Luke 21:36

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Ephesians 6:10-19

10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19. And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

Revelation 7:3

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

Revelation 14:1-5

1. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Revelation 19:6-9

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Hebrews 3:1-4:13

1. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7. Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

1. Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

John 10:31-38

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

1 Corinthians 3:10-15

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Revelation 20:11-21:1

11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

Luke 21:33

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

Romans 8:12-25

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

2 Corinthians 4:7-5:5

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

1. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

Revelation 21:2-8

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

2 Thessalonians 2:13-17

13. But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

John 12:13

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Mark 11:9-10

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

Revelation 22:6-21

6. And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

1987 Jacques Gauvin

~~~~~

## **The Wiles Of The Devil**

(February 27, 2004)

The Devil is real and is active in your every day lives and in world affairs. He is a false god with great knowledge, power and influence. His limits and time are controlled but not in a way that is readily understood in human terms. Satan the Devil is a deceiver and a liar. He has and does deceive the whole world, all nations and all people. He is a friend and lover to some and a fiend and murderer to others.

Here is how Satan works in you. He makes you love lies more than truth. He has you trust liars, deceivers and the deceived more than the enlightened and the righteous. He has you love pomp and ceremony more than you appreciate labor and good example. He has you love fiction more than fact and fantasy more than honesty.

Satan deceives the whole world. He has you believing that the day starts at midnight when it either starts at dusk when the previous day ends or it starts at dawn. Many believe that the week ends on Sunday when it actually begins on Sunday and ends on Saturday, the seventh day. The moon does not govern the months, the governments govern the months, absolute heathen hypocrisy. The year, people think, starts in the dead of winter whereas it actually starts in the springs. The whole world is deceived and they love it that way. They condemn themselves.

God has given us signs; the sign of the Sabbath and the sign of Jonah. The Sabbath is to be remembered and no work is to be done in it. Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the fish and Jesus was three days and three nights in the grave. Many people refuse to count or to take counting seriously. God has given us commandments to live by. The commandments of man that nailed His only begotten Son Jesus to the cross have been done away with. Those who are brave and stand up for the rights of Jesus, the Son of God, will be granted life with Him in His Kingdom. Those who reject Him and His rule will be rejected in turn by Him and will suffer death, the antithesis of life, and will be forgotten.

~~~~~


The World vs Christianity

(January 2, 2014)

The world says:

Ya but, you know what, it doesn't matter.

I just want to be me.

I want to be accepted the way I am.

I want to find myself.

Paul to the Romans:

Romans 1:25

For they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever.

Paul to Timothy:

2 Timothy 3:1, 2 and 5

BUT realize this, that in the last days difficult times will come. 2 For men will be lovers of self, ... holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power

Christ says:

Matthew 5:17 to 19

Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. 18 For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass away from the Law, until all is accomplished. 19 Whoever then annuls one of the least of these commandments, and so teaches others, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever keeps and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Paul says:

2 Timothy 3:13 to 17

But evil men and impostors will proceed from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14 You, however, continue in the things you have learned and become convinced of, knowing from whom you have learned them; 15 and that from childhood you have known the sacred writings which are able to give you the wisdom that leads to salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 All Scripture is inspired by God and

profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; 17 that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.

Jesus says:

Matthew 15:7 to 9

7 You hypocrites, rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far away from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the precepts of men.

~~~~~

## **Things To Expect In The Next 30 Years**

- The collapse of the U.S. dollar.
- The collapse of the Euro.
- The collapse of the European Union.
- The armies of Asia building up to 100 million strong.
- The formation of a ten nation or ten king Europe known as the Beast.
- The appearance of the son of perdition, no. 666, the ruler of the Beast.
- The persecution of Christians.
- A three and a half year Great Tribulation.
- The return of Jesus Christ.

JG 2012

~~~~~

Tithes

(April 3, 2007)

Buy the truth and do not sell it;
Buy wisdom, instruction and understanding.
Proverbs 23:23

It is a good idea to spend your money wisely. Buy truth, not lies. Put every purchase to good use, that is practice what you learn.

I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, that you may become rich, and white garments, that you may clothe yourself, and that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and eye salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see. Revelation 3:18 (NASB)

But woe to you Pharisees! For you pay tithe of mint and rue and every kind of garden herb, and yet disregard justice and the love of God; but these are the things you should have done without neglecting the others. Luke 11:42 (NASB)

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Matthew 23:23-24 (KJV)

Since coming out of captivity in Egypt tithes were paid or given to the Levites (Numbers 18:21, Nehemiah 10:37, Malachi 3:10).

Abraham, however, gave a tithe to Melchisedec (Genesis 14:20), the Prince of Peace. Jesus was of the order of Melchisedec (Psalm 110:4, Hebrews 5:6, 6:20, 7:21). And so today, as Christians, we give the tithe to the ministry of God's Church, the Church that Christ established.

The second tithe was saved in order for the tither to attend Feasts. (Deuteronomy 12:11)

A third tithe was saved (Deuteronomy 14:28), in the third and sixth year of a seven year cycle, for the poor. The seventh year being a year of release. The poor included the strangers, the orphaned and the widows (Deuteronomy 26:12). I consider paying taxes to the Government of Canada and its Provinces, which pays for employment insurance, disability, welfare, pensions, Medicare etc. as covering for the third tithe or at least a portion thereof.

God gives a warning concerning tithes in Malachi 3:8-9. Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. 9Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. (KJV)

And so we are expected to give offerings also. And there you shall bring your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the contribution of your hand, your votive offerings, your freewill offerings, and the first-born of your herd and of your flock. Deuteronomy 12:6 (NASB)

That is the Biblical truth. May God strengthen us to do His will.

~~~~~

## To Be Or Not To Be Schizophrenic

(January 29, 2014)

It has been over sixteen years since I started taking medication for schizophrenia. Early on a few adjustments were made to my dosage and method of taking it. A few months ago I noticed that I was feeling a strange disturbance of a sort in part of my brain. I decided to reduce my dosage slightly, temporarily and see how I felt.

It has now been close to three months and I noticed a number of changes. Most importantly, I am able to cope and function quite well with the reduced dosage. The strange feeling has gone, thoughts flow more freely, I don't jerk as often and with less intensity, I have more frequent images in my mind and I still have moments of chaotic brain activity all of which are quite manageable. Another bonus is that my memory has improved. The cost of my medicine has also dropped, that is the part that I think the medical and pharmaceutical industries hate the most. Overall, at this point in time, I think it is a good move.

On a scale of 1 to 10 where 10 is the most severe I would rate my schizophrenia at perhaps 2 or maybe 3. I can function without medication but people don't like my character. It is very strange to me that the greatest problem I have seems to be with my character. Character is what God wants us to develop from within ourselves with His help. Character is improved through good habits like observing all the commandments of God, studying the Bible, meditating, praying always and fasting occasionally, not by popping pills.

I have been pondering this situation ever since I started taking medication and have prayed and talked to God about it. In part this is why I had some confidence in reducing my dosage, I am in a better relationship with God now than I was then. I know that He does not need medication to heal someone. I am not yet completely healed but I do expect to be some day.

Medication to me has meant being able to hold a job, to socialize, to use various establishments and to do certain things. The same could be said for my glasses, I suppose. Why God puts us through these experiences with imperfections I do not really know but I think it is to develop character and to develop a relationship with Him. I know that He wants us to overcome all challenges and adversity and to set as our goal His character. I do my best, so should you. Care and caution are in order.

~~~~~

To Edify Or To Build Up

(March 12, 2004)

I don't know if it is just me or if it is a popular misconception but I thought that to edify meant to praise. Probably because of the "God bless you's" and repeated flatteries that are often heard among would-be saints. The dictionary reveals that to edify means to improve spiritually or morally by instruction or example. The word *oikodome* in Greek translated edify is also translated as build up, as in a building or house, such work as a carpenter might do. Jesus was a carpenter. So let us keep these things in mind as we read some scriptures.

Therefore do not let what is for you a good thing be spoken of as evil; 17 for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. 18 For he who in this way serves Christ is acceptable to God and approved by men. 19 So then let us pursue the things which make for peace and the building up of one another. Romans 14:16-19

All things are lawful, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful, but not all things edify. 24 Let no one seek his own good, but that of his neighbor. 1 Corinthians 10:23-24

Therefore encourage one another, and build up one another, just as you also are doing. 1 Thessalonians 5:11

Since you are eager to have spiritual gifts, try to excel in gifts that build up the church. 1 Corinthians 14:12

For this reason I am writing these things while absent, in order that when present I may not use severity, in accordance with the authority which the Lord gave me, for building up and not for tearing down. 2 Corinthians 13:10

11 And He gave some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers, 12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; 13 until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fulness of Christ. 14 As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves, and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; 15 but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him, who is the head, even Christ, 16 from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by that which every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love. Ephesians 4:11-16

The New American Standard Bible

Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge.
Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 1 Corinthians 8:1 (KJV)

He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail. Job 17:5
The King James Version

~~~~~



## **To Rule A Nation**

(February 18, 2007)

The world is fast becoming saturated with evil. We hear of wars and rumours of wars, even impending world war. These stem mostly in Islamic countries, like Iraq and Iran, and atheist countries, like North Korea. The quest for nuclear weapons is growing.

In the western world, we already have nuclear weapons. The rest of the world is increasingly regarding us as a threat. Is there a way to dissuade them?

In the east people are dying from car bombs and suicide bombers. In the west women are committing abortion because men and women are not marrying before engaging in sexual relations.

There is much evil in the world and it is growing. The only defense against evil is righteousness. Righteousness is taught through religion, it is learned. There is such a thing as true religion and true righteousness. It is taught through the Bible and through the righteous. Make no mistake about it, false religion is evil. It is essential to man that he try to please God lest he ceases to live under God's protection and dies.

I believe that we can have hope of God's protection if we live by His laws but if we don't we can expect to be trampled over by evil people. We are free to do whatever we find to do in this world but we will also have to live with the consequences of our decisions. The consequences of rejecting God and His ways will be devastating I assure you. The consequences of obeying God gives us hope, not only in this life but in life hereafter.

God is love, life, spirit and God cannot lie. We are to live in God's spirit and God's truth. Lies and deceptions have nothing to do with God, they are from Satan. As a nation and as individuals we can have hope if we do God's commandments. Make no mistake about it this falls in complete opposition to murderous, bellicose Islam who would obliterate Israel and have a fictitious Allah create many wives for it's murderers.

Because people misinterpret, misunderstand and misapply the Koran does not make it right. The same can be said for the writings of Karl Marx. There is no need to read these books, they don't lead to life and peace.

Adversely, if people misinterpret, misunderstand, misquote and misapply the Bible it does not make the Bible wrong.

There is only one God. He is a God of righteousness. You can find out quite a bit about Him in the Bible, all you need to know. He is not a flippant God with different ways for different people. There is only one way to life, through Jesus Christ. There is much being said about the contents of the Bible but the only way to find out the truth is to read it for yourself. This will enable you to start a personal relationship with God in truth.

Salvation is from the Jews and for the Jews first. Jesus and His apostles were Jews. The Jews preserved the Bible. Salvation is also for the Christian western world, the lost ten tribes of Israel. And finally to all those who receive Christ. Some will only get there chance after the second resurrection when Christ will be known globally.

Jesus overcame the world and has set a way for us to follow. We need not fear. Among His ways are that we must be conscientious objectors when it comes to war. We must resist to our death as Jesus did, never lifting a finger against anyone only healing, blessing, rebuking and praying for them and even giving up His life for them. War is not necessary for life, it only destroys. What tree ever had to kill for its life? It just gently and persistently makes its way. That is the way of God and His creation as it should be.

God can intervene and stop evil in this world but He has to have a good reason to do so. If it is to save evil people there is very little incentive. If it is to save God fearing and God abiding people then there is incentive. Every one of you can make a difference in the destiny of the world and in your own personal destiny. The blessings that come from following God's lead are beyond the imagination but the consequences of not going God's way is death and perhaps a grueling death.

So be brave and choose life. Stand up to all opposition. Stand up for Jesus. The way to life is to defend the way of God onto death. Like for Jesus in His time, a resurrection awaits us.

A few ways that I see that we could improve the nation: get rid of all gambling establishments including lotteries and bingos, only allow pork to be grown for pet food, cease the harvesting of lobster, crab and shrimp. I would also not allow the construction of buildings for the purpose of worshipping false gods. These are efforts in living God's way.

~~~~~

True Jews

(June 30, 2004)

I know the slander of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. Revelation 2:9 (NIV)

Who are they who say they are Jews but are not?

Was Jesus and His following, the original Christians, a sect of the Jews?

Jesus taught in the synagogues and in the temple to Jews and was himself a Jew. His apostles were all Jews. He observed the same Holy days and Sabbath that the Jews observed. He read from the same Torah that the Jews read from.

If the original Christians were a sect of the Jews, are we not also to consider ourselves a sect of the Jews?

Yet, in God's church today, we are not all Jews. As a matter of fact few are Jews. Many are Israelites and many are strangers or foreigners or immigrants or natives or indigenous or converts.

So are those who belong to God's church the ones who are calling themselves Jews but are not. Who else on the face of the earth are calling themselves Jews?

Then there is the possibility that a true Jew is a religious Jew or rather one who adheres to true religion irrespective of his or her roots. In this case perhaps the Jews are not true Jews because they don't adhere to true religion.

A man is not a Jew if he is only one outwardly, nor is circumcision merely outward and physical. No, a man is a Jew if he is one inwardly; and circumcision is circumcision of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the written code. Such a man's praise is not from men, but from God. Romans 2:28-29 (NIV)

So we are to consider ourselves Jews who are circumcised of the heart, according to the New Testament scriptures.

For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 5:20

~~~~~

## Unleavening In a Land Of Plenty

(March 27, 2007)

The members of the Church of God are in the process of examining themselves, at this time of year, as they remove the leaven from their homes and possessions. In past years I have cross examined my motives for being in God's church, my dedication, my character, my interaction with others within and outside the church, my respect for the ministry, my respect and love for Jesus for his sacrifice, my unworthiness of His forgiveness and gift and my adherence to God's word to the best of my ability.

This year I am looking more at my progress, and the allocation of my time. There are many aspects to being a Christian. The least of which is not the need for Christ's sacrifice so that sinners would be forgiven and given eternal life and the acceptance of this forgiveness because Jesus wants us in His Kingdom. Some other aspects are: am I setting a good example to others or are they generally totally oblivious to the fact that I am a Christian? Am I working hard enough and long enough hours at work? Sometimes my boss thinks not, but is he a good judge or an oppressor? Am I spending enough time in the study of God's word? Do I have works to back up my faith? Am I preparing for old age adequately or carelessly? Will I have an inheritance for my children? (Proverbs 13:22). Will I have a family? Do I give enough of my time to the brethren? Do I spend enough time in prayer, meditation and fasting? Do I spend enough time in cleaning my home and taking care of my possessions? Do I spend enough time in taking care of myself, in preparing meals and learning about proper eating, nutrition, vitamins, minerals, etc?

I've been getting about six to seven hours of sleep a night, often not good sleep. I function ok most of the time but often feel that I need more sleep. That means that I am doing too much of some things. This strikes me as strange because I would like to do more of most things. For example I find my boss asking me to work faster and more at times. I find that I am not very knowledgeable about my investments and should be studying more in order to make wiser stock choices. This is in preparation for the future, retirement if necessary, family and children if I should get married, the unforeseen... I am falling further and further behind in reading church literature. I am barely producing an article a month for my religious website, what I consider works of faith. I hardly correspond with church members. I spend a minimum amount of time preparing meals and pay little attention to proper nutrition. And my days are filled up in doing all these things to the extent that I am doing them now. So where do I find the time to do more? I beseech God for enlightenment, energy and will.

In this society I consider myself as upper lower class as far as income and possessions go. On the other hand I live better than Kings of old. I have running water in abundance. I have sinks, a toilet and a bath tub. I have more food than I need. I have shampoo, soap, toothpaste, a toothbrush, a hair brush, a razor, and many other things for my daily use. I have plenty of clothing and footwear. I have a car. And what man of God would not

enjoy the luxury of Bible on computer with instant word and phrase searches. I have much to be grateful to God for.

Spiritually I hunger and thirst. Emotionally I am much better off than I was before my baptism. Even though I have been diagnosed with schizophrenia since and am on medication I am better off spiritually. I have learned to turn to God for help, at least more than before. I still have much to learn. It is sometimes confusing distinguishing between what I know and what I think I know that is not right, what is leaven and what is unleavened. Physically it is easy. Spiritually requires years of developing a relationship with God. We are after all still human and do not yet fully comprehend being spiritual. We live by the way but have not yet reached our goal. Straight is the way and narrow is the gate, but we walk an often crooked path and have not yet entered the gate. A good understanding have those who do the commandments. Jesus expounded on these commandments, love God with all your heart and all your might and love your fellow man as yourself. This is an unleavened spirit.

I hope to participate in the Passover humble and grateful but with a spirit of repentance because I am still a sinner and human. I want to let God know that I accept His sacrifice for the forgiveness of my sins knowing that they need to be forgiven lest I fail to attain His Kingdom. We are God's creation and disciples of Jesus in training for what He wants us to become. We must cooperate and grow in grace and knowledge.

Have a rewarding Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread!

~~~~~

Vision Of A New World

(December 4, 2009)

People have visions. Some have visions of a home and family. Some have visions of a business or industry. Some have visions of a country and government. Some have visions of a work of art such as a sculpture or a painting. Some have visions of a story for a book, a play, a movie or a documentary. Some have visions of surrealistic places and circumstances such as in a dream or a hallucination. Joseph interpreted dreams and Daniel and John had visions. I had a vision of a new world.

I was sitting quietly contemplating my situation when suddenly the vision appeared. I saw a man and a globe of more or less equal height beside each other, the globe being within His reach and just out of mine. Behind him and to his left was a partial wall behind which was nothing, only darkness and the wall seemed to be made of dim light. Two other globes were visible one a little distant behind the main earth and smaller and the other looking more like a moon to the right. The wall had a corner behind the smaller earth. There appeared to be a floor there but no ceiling. My focus was on the large earth.

The man I saw I took to be Jesus. He was dressed in his work clothe that looked like a painters outfit because of the stains. His pants were very dark and spotted with what I thought at first was semen spots. When I looked more intensely and tried to focus the spots turned to elaborate and complex galaxies. He was creating and planning. We were looking at the darker side of the earth. I asked him how people from here would be able to travel such a great distance to attend the Feast in new Jerusalem? And that they would need some special fuel to energize some sort of vehicles. He immediately created a large, long broad bolt of white matter that was buried across much of the earth from north to south near the most extreme distance from the brighter side of the globe, presumably new Jerusalem.

Several things struck me about this earth. There were no oceans but there did appear to be a body of water in the lower hemisphere and to the left. There was a ridge that went from south to north on the right side. The whole globe seemed to be partitioned like you would see land partitioned from an aircraft near a large populated area and each patch border seemed to be as a rock wall. My perspective may have been equivalent to being several thousand miles away so they may have been mountain ranges or rolling hills. There were about twenty to forty rows of partitions, well aligned and quite deliberately divided. There did not seem to be any vegetation or life present yet. There was no snow or ice at the poles. The globe was not spinning. The lighting did not seem to have a source though the light was brighter on the opposite side. There were no clouds. I had trouble determining the relative size of the globe compared to the earth. If the smaller globe, which seemed to be made of water and clouds represented the earth, then I would estimate the new globe to be about three to five times the diameter of the earth.

It occurred to me that what was missing was people to populate and to bring this globe to life. People could be brought to the globe or made from the rocks. Their needs could be created as they were prayed for, requested or needed. It also occurred to me that this globe was seen in its unfinished present state and not as it will appear once it is finished and put into use. It occurred to me that God could create an infinite number of these globes and place them into an appropriate universe. It also occurred to me that God is doing things in His own way, according to His plan and at His own speed. I thought that the greater challenge is to create free moral agents who develop characters that are compatible and comparable to God's, that God would be pleased with and who would populate, manage His creation and keep Him company. It would be easy for God to create innumerable beings with robotic like responses who would serve, worship and bow to Him indefinitely but what a bore that would become.

~~~~~

## **Were You Set Free To Join God's Church?**

(August 22, 2007)

Were you forced into God's church or did you choose His way freely? Can you voluntarily join God's church once called to the truth or are you put into it by a overpowering God? Does God's call require a mandatory positive response or do some fall away and some choose freely? Are these honest questions or is there a better way to put it? The truth will set you free.

Our Creator is a God of love. He created us in His image for the purpose of becoming members of His family as spirit beings having eternal life, eventually. Others will die permanently. He set before us life and death and wants us to choose life, not to be forced into it but to do so of our own free will. His way leads to life. Not choosing His way leads to death. In calling us out of religious confusion He opened our mind to His way with understanding. We must strive to follow and keep His way in order to receive His reward of eternal life. We must choose correctly in order not to refuse God's gift or to have God reject us because of disobedience.

For he who was called in the Lord while a slave, is the Lord's freedman; likewise he who was called while free, is Christ's slave. You were bought with a price; do not become slaves of men. 1 Corinthians 7:22-23 (NASB) So some Christians are slaves and some are free, we are bound to have different perspectives, understanding and explanations of things.

In my understanding, which is based on the Bible now, the way to choose life is the same as the way to join the church and that is to accept God's calling and instructions to repent, to be baptized and to receive the Holy Spirit. In this manner, obedience, you become a member of God's church though not yet a complete spirit being having only a little bit of God's spirit. The way of Christ is the way to join the church. God is the creator and giver of life and He grants repentance and His Holy Spirit to those whom He has called. We, the called, have to choose His way that leads to life just as He told us to choose. In this way we join Him and His flock in worship and in spirit as members of His church.

Once called and chosen by God, which is His doing not ours, we must respond, this is our part. There are words to describe what we do. For example we do the commandments, we obey Him, we accept His teachings, we receive His gifts gratefully, we unite in worship, we join with each other in spirit, we blend our voices in song, we assemble for instruction, we enter through the open door, we congregate, we fellowship, we observe, we let, we give up, we give, we give thanks, we attain, we learn, we retain, we change, we repent, we study, we read, we write, we love and there are many more things that we do. There are many ways to do works of the spirit that show our faith that need not be word for word right out of the Bible. The Bible was not written in English, it was written in Hebrew, Greek and Aramaic. The bond man has been set free.



You can become a member of God's church freely by following the Bible's instructions, repentance, baptism and receiving God's Holy Spirit (see Acts 2:38). Some profess that you cannot join God's church, you have to be put into it by God. Perhaps this is the view of a former free man who is now God's slave. I say God gave us freedom of choice and he wants us to choose His way freely. You have to be called by God. That is done by God opening your mind to His truth, a truth that is blocked by Satan, the present God of this world, from the majority of people at this time. Without this awareness of God's truth we cannot make a conscious choice. To be called is not a overpowering command. It allows for free choice, a response.

Before I was born I made no conscious decision about anything that I can remember and yet I was born. It was a gift from God that I did nothing to deserve. The next life is also a gift from God which we have no creative power over, however this time we have a choice to make, whether we accept God's calling and ultimate gift of life or not. God has set before us life and death, choose life He says (see Deuteronomy 30:14-20 which applies to this day).

We can accept God's calling and begin to walk in Christ's footsteps. In my mind that is a very good description of willfully joining Christ in His example and in His way of life and way to life. We are not just put into God's church. By accepting His calling we are willing participants this is the new man. We could reject the calling by not doing the rituals, not participating in the traditions or in not joining in on the activities, in other words by rejecting God's statutes, ordinances, commandments and way.

In my search I did not find the concept that we could not join God's church. We were all called and in various ways, some through the Bible, some through publications, some through radio or television programs, some through word of mouth and still others by God's voice. But like many other organizations you have to participate with the group in attending, in performing certain functions and in conducting yourself according to the rules. When a branch is grafted onto a tree it is joined to the tree and becomes part of it. The only reason that I see where you cannot join is if you refuse to go along or if you try to go in some other way than through the prescribed open door.

In Isaiah chapter 56 it speaks of foreigners joining God and His people. This chapter also speaks of a day when the dispersed will once again be united, joined or gathered to those already gathered (verse 8).

My dictionary defines to join as || to become a member of || to enter into the company of || to become united || to become a member of an organization. To join in is defined as to take part in. It does not explain how you become a member, but I would be hard pressed to find a better word in the English vocabulary to describe my part in becoming a member in God's church. I joined my humble self to God's will and still do through His God given spirit. We are individual entities, free moral agents, gods, we are obliged to make decisions and to make conscious efforts.

If you follow God's instructions, learn His ways and live by them you come to know that they make a lot of sense. It is a very reasonable and logical way of life because it works. It leads to a better more fulfilling, peaceful life and also leads to a future eternal life. What could possibly make more sense than this?

Repentance, which is changing or overcoming requires accepting God's teachings to escape Satan's deadly grasp. How do you do this? By loving God with all your heart and all your might and by loving your fellow man as yourself. To put it another way the selfish self has to die, the old man, and Christ's love has to take its place, the new man. For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, he is the one who will save it. Luke 9:24

I remember when my mind was first opened to some of God's truth, a bitter battle ensued within me, the knowledge was nearly more than I could handle. I was being brought up a strict Catholic and God revealed the truth of His Sabbath to me. I was a slave to my parents but free to capture every thought. But how could I become a new man at the age of six? I had not even formed the old man yet. It took me about six years to come out of the Catholic church and my parents authority and another dozen or so to turn to the Bible.

If you use the example of the potter and the clay, the clay must remain malleable in order for the potter to shape it. You can't do it alone and He won't do it all for you, otherwise it would not be overcoming. The potter adds water to the clay and the clay must absorb it. It is give and respond.

The church is the assembly of overcomers joined or united in the body of Christ to give praise to God together every Sabbath, and much more than that. Those who overcome will enter the Kingdom. We must overcome every adversity to God's way. Overcoming is a life long process.

Nevertheless give God all the glory for he has provided all that man has which he needs in order to make righteous choices, He has given of Himself by the breath of life. We are free moral agents created in the image of God, not to be puppets or robots but to choose to be of the nature of God, loving, joyful, peaceful, patient, kind, good, faithful, gentle and under control, members of the God family, not slaves of men. Let no one deceive you.

~~~~~

What Is Christianity?

(October 23, 2006)

Christianity is a religion which is a way of life based on the Bible. It is the actions and spirit of its disciples.

To what can you compare Christianity?

It is like wind, fire and water. It has certain characteristics and qualities. It has certain functions and capacities. It is a reflection of the God of life, love and spirit. It is like a ship or a vessel. And it is like a sheep with a Sheppard.

Why Christianity?

I chose Christianity because it was made available to me and it is the best thing that I have found. I found it in the Bible and through the assistance of the Church of God, thanks to God and His guidance. Once I had discovered Christianity it was like finding a pearl of great value, there was no need to look for something better.

At work I follow the instructions of my boss because he has the experience and knowledge to do good work. When I invest I follow the guide of experienced investors and subscribe to a news letter that most closely reflects my perspective and objective. When it comes to religion I follow the fundamental principles of the Holy Scriptures. How do I know they are Holy? I had to study them using my might. There is no work done by man that comes remotely close to what is revealed in the Bible. The Bible gives credit to God for it's contents and it is true from start to finish, it is a revelation from God. The proof is in the study and it is ongoing like a river. Intellectually I am for peace not for war. Religion as defined in the Bible is the best way to peace that I have encountered. According to my heart and mind it is a good fit.

Why Christianity?

Christianity is a purity that cleanses and makes whole. Though we are but a drop in the bucket, so to speak, we are a purifying drop. We are the salt of the earth that gives food its flavour or water it's cleansing qualities. Christianity gives life meaning and gives life itself.

How does a Christian grow?

A Christian grows through prayer, fasting, study, meditation and through good works. Much learning and growth happens because of good works. Prayer often seems ineffective. Fasting, study, meditation and even good works sometimes seem futile. But we are not to become discouraged, this is a commandment. We do not yet have the

insight to see the effects or results of most of our efforts. Faith and trust in God are essential to Christianity.

How do you attain faith?

Faith is a gift from God. Life is a gift from God. Eternal life is a gift from God. If you set your heart and mind and might toward God, He will respond in kind, in His way and in His time. If you continuously oppose God He will turn from you. So faith is very closely intertwined with will. God is righteous and seeks righteousness. God is kind and rewards kindness. God notices every good work and encourages it. What you will to do and what you do are manifestations of your faith. Faith is a gift from God and faith with works, that is faith in action, will be rewarded.

To God be the glory for without Him we would not even exist. All our efforts are possible because we were given the body, mind and environment to do those things. Certainly we have free will and the capacity to decide things for ourselves and we will be judged according to our decisions and actions. To be a Christian is to acknowledge God and to show love for God. If we are God's then we will become Gods and live but if we are not God's then we are only gods and will perish.

~~~~~

## **What Is The First Step To Salvation?**

(September 7, 2011)

Through the years I have received many emails that mention God. I fear that those emails treat God rather superficially. They also encourage a shallow insight into God and His expectations of us. This is a response to those emails.

The first step toward God is not the same for everyone. One of the following might describe you.

1 – Realize that there is a God.

It is not sufficient to believe that there is a God. Satan believes that there is a God. It is good to believe that there is a God but this God had better be the God of the Bible otherwise it is a pagan god of fiction, a fabrication of man's imagination and not the real God at all (Matthew 15:9; 2 Corinthians 11:14).

Ask yourself some questions. Do you know this god or God? Do you obey this god or God? Does this god or God instruct you in any way? Do you have faith in this god or God? How can you know if this god or God is genuine and trustworthy? Is this God a god of confusion or a God of clarity and simplicity? Can you believe and understand everything that this god or God says? Is he flippant or is He consistent? Are his or His commandments the same for all people from the beginning until now? Does this god accept you as you are or does this God expect you to change? Does this god or God conform to the teachings of His book, the Bible, partially or completely? (Matthew 7:15; 24:11 & 24; 2 Peter 2:1; 1 John 4:1)

(Mark 1:15; 6:12; Luke 13:13; Acts 2:38; 17:30)

It is a good thing to want life, eternal life. The Bible promises us that it is attainable through the forgiveness of our sins by Jesus Christ and by becoming His disciple, that is following in His footsteps and by obeying His commandments (John 3:36; Acts 26:17 - 18). This means that He becomes our Lord, the one we listen to and obey. In this way is He able to save us from the way that leads to death, permanent death, caused by following a pagan god (John 12:46). (Exodus 20:6; Deuteronomy 5:10; John 14:15 & 21; 15:10; Matthew 5:19; 1 John 2:3-4; 3:22; 5:2-3; 2 John 6; Revelation 14:12)

This brings me to the next first step.

1 – Believe a preacher.

Would you risk your eternal life on a smooth talking or fast talking or intimidating speaker without checking every word that comes out of his mouth with the true test which is the Word of God, the Bible? Do not make a fool of yourself, it leads to death not

life. You must learn to trust in the Bible, the Word of God, and not in any man, woman or parent (John 12:44).

(Matthew 15:9)

1 – You want to be on God's good side so you join the most convenient church congregation.

There is no such thing as a perfect church but that does not make any church good enough. A church, which is the congregation of like minded people for the worship of God and for fellowship, should admit to having faults but should definitely be striving for perfection. Perfection is living according to the Bible, the intent of the law not just the letter of the law. If your church is not all of these things then GET OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE (Revelation 18:4). Find the true church, the Church of God.

1 – I was brought up to attend church, I was baptized as an infant and so all I have to do is to live the rest of my life and wait for my death and subsequent life in heaven. In other words I don't have to do anything in particular or I can do whatever I want as long as I trust in the church.

Don't believe it. Those are false assumptions. Wake up and work out your own salvation through the study and understanding of the Bible, that is the fear of God. Seek help and you shall find it. Don't let Satan win through lies and deceptions. Think, read, learn, don't be fooled or lulled to sleep.

(Philippians 2:12; 2 Timothy 3:16)

1 – Read the Bible in search of answers.

If your first step is to read the Bible with intent to learn you have made a wise decision and are definitely guided by God's spirit. You are on the right track. Be warned, it is not an easy road. No one has been able to find all necessary truth without help. Learn to recognize truth and seek understanding and explanations from reliable sources, the Bible, God's true ministers and Jesus' disciples. If you find yourself often in doubt, seek another teacher. Trust in the Bible first. It is generally simple and straight forward. Find someone who proves things with the Bible and not by his own interpretation. The Bible explains itself. You just have to search for the answers. It is expected that you will sometimes need help in finding answers. ([www.ucg.ca](http://www.ucg.ca) ; [www.jacquesgauvin.com](http://www.jacquesgauvin.com))

1 – Prove all things, keep what is good or right.

Don't believe everyone who comes preaching Jesus as savior. Many preach a different Jesus than the Jesus of the Bible. And many preach a different message than the message of the Bible. The main goal of the Bible is to prepare a people for the Kingdom of God. Knowledge of the Bible is essential for a person to be able to distinguish truth from

deceptions. Satan the devil is extremely powerful, knowledgeable and cunning. He has many followers and workers striving and working hard to deceive even the whole world. He wants all men and women to die. He is enemy number one. He wants to hide the truth from everybody. The only way to outsmart him and to have him fail in his mission is to get to know the Bible and the Way of God so that he cannot trick you or deceive you into believing lies and subsequently living a false life. So prove all things and keep what is right and good. Jesus saves those who will heed His guidance, conform to Him, change and hold fast to truth, truly be His disciples. (2 Thessalonians 2:9; Proverbs 8:17)

1 – I heard someone recite John 3:16.

One step is not enough to get you to God's Kingdom.

The way to salvation is to get to know God and to do His will. (John 17:3)

Jacques Gauvin

P.S. I wonder if this will circulate?

~~~~~

What Matters

(October 20, 2014)

Romans 13:10 (RSV)

Love does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

1 Corinthians 7:19 (NKJV)

... keeping the commandments of God is what matters.

2 Timothy 2:15 (GNB)

Do your best to win full approval in God's sight, as a worker who is not ashamed of his work, one who correctly teaches the message of God's truth.

~~~~~



## What's It All About?

(January 29, 2005)

So what's it all about? Is there more to life than just making money and paying your bills. Do you just do your best all the days of your life then die, the end. If you believe in an afterlife, do you ignore God all your life and just hope for the best once dead?

I say if you're searching for answers to, is there an afterlife? look to Jesus the one and only man who has ever resurrected onto eternal life as a spirit being. No other person comes even close to being significant presently or historically. Historians have made much of certain characters and some religions have made much of certain characters but realistically, what have they done or accomplished to win over even a single follower? Their ways lead to death as they have shown by their example. Only Jesus has lead to life by His example.

What was the way that Jesus taught? Mercy and compassion to the point of performing miracles in order to help people out of their misery. What religion did He practice? The same religion He established as the author of the Bible and Creator of mankind. Keeping all ten of the Ten Commandments. He observed the Holy Days taught in the Old Testament, the only Testament of His day. The religious leaders of His day found His observances without reproach or they would most assuredly have accused Him of breaking tradition and leading others astray.

Few people follow the teachings and way of Jesus Christ today. Many who profess to be followers pervert the way with liberties even redefining terms made simple in the Holy Scriptures such as the Sabbath. Extremists go so far as changing the long standing traditions of counting the days of the week starting with the first day, know today as Sunday, to the second day, know today as Monday. It boggles the mind that people are so ignorant and tolerant that those who would make this diabolical change are being successful. Unbelievable. Loathsome. It is not yet very evident in North America but it is in Europe, so I am led to believe. I have seen calendars reflecting the movement in Canada, much to my dismay.

Few people are aware that there is a movement under foot to observe the months as governed by the moon and established by God and not a distorted schedule established by conceited political human mortal leaders. Most people are totally unconcerned. They think that hypocrisy and grandiosity are insignificant or irreproachable, even admirable. Surely they don't realize that in accepting these things they mock God and they mock human intelligence, making absolute fools of themselves. At times I find it very difficult to have sympathy for such as these. Nevertheless, may God have mercy on them.

The way to eternal life is to follow Jesus Christ the Creator and not to follow mortal man, no matter what his title or position in society is or was. Follow the truth, not fables and fantasies. Take a stand for righteousness. What are you all about?

~~~~~

What Will We Be Doing In God's Kingdom?

(February 25, 2014)

1 - We will be transformed into eternal spirit beings of the God kind like Jesus and God the Father. (Genesis 1:26, 1 Corinthians 15:51 to 58)

2 - We will assist Jesus, as kings and priests, when He returns in His glory to fight those who would destroy the earth then to teach the inhabitants of the world truth, to rebuke them when they err, correct their faults and give instruction in righteous living for a thousand years. (Revelation 5:10, 2 Timothy 3:16)

3 - We will then assist Jesus in the final judgement when all the inhabitants of the earth will be brought back to life for judgement. (Hebrews 9:27)

4 - Of the increase of God's government there will be no end and so we will continue to rule over God's creation together with Jesus and God the Father unto eternity. There will be much to do. We have only seen a shadow of the power of God and the splendour of His creation. (Isaiah 9:7, Colossians 2:17, Revelation 21:4)

Of course, we must first be accepted by God and receive His reward of eternal life to His faithful disciples. Time is running out on this opportunity.

(Matthew 22:14)

~~~~~

## Where Is The Kingdom Of God?

(February 12, 2009)

We know, if our faith is strong, that God is Love, God is Life, God is Holy and that He is Spirit and lives in a Spirit realm. We on the other hand are flesh and blood which is evident if we hurt ourselves and bleed and we live on earth, a physical realm. Jesus has made God accessible to us through His sacrifice but how is this accessibility manifested or realized? Do we go to the Spirit realm or does the spirit realm come to us? Or is it some sort of combination of these? Is this transition from inaccessible to accessible spontaneous or gradual? How does it come about? How are we part of God's Kingdom?

What does the Bible teach on this subject? What are the answers to these questions? Is all the confusion clarified?

Today I'm only going to try to explain one aspect of this amazing phenomenon of life. The Kingdom of God grows within us.

Let us see what God teaches through the scriptures. First let's look at Luke 17:20-21. Luke 17:20-21.

(PAUSE)

20 Now when He (Jesus) was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with observation; 21 nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed, the kingdom of God is within you."

Luke 17 :20-21 (NKJV)

So there you have it, the kingdom of God is within you. In other words Jesus was saying that your thoughts and beliefs, your development of ideas and character, your communication and relationship with God are what constitutes the Kingdom. That you must be alive and part of the kingdom to realize it or experience it, that once you are dead you are no longer part of the kingdom. Those who live will be part of the kingdom not only in it like some sort of lifeless object.

But do you actually perceive God's presence in you?

2 Corinthians 13:5-6 asks it this way. 2 Corinthians 13:5-6.

(PAUSE)

5 Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless indeed you are disqualified. 6 But I

trust that you will know that we are not disqualified. 2 Corinthians 13:5-6 (NKJV)

The kingdom of God is made up of subjects. In order to be a subject you must qualify. To qualify you must have Jesus Christ in you. Not only in you but working and ruling in you.

The point is further clarified by Peter in 1 Peter 3:8-9. 1 Peter 3:8-9.

(PAUSE)

8Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion for one another; love as brothers, be tenderhearted, be courteous; 9not returning evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you may inherit a blessing. 1 Peter 3:8-9 (NKJV)

We are from all walks of life, We all have different backgrounds, different experiences and even different cultures but our goal and destiny is the same. We are to have the mind of Christ as He lives in us. If we overcome and make progress in this area we will some day be transformed once and for all into spirit beings. We will inherit a blessing. We will all be made of spirit but we will have each our unique features and appearance just as we are presently all made of flesh and blood but all have our unique characteristics.

Jesus is the King and He dwells in us. We are His subjects and constitute a vital part of His Kingdom. So fear not and grow the Kingdom of God within you.

All things are possible with God.

May God guide you and bless you all.

~~~~~

Who Is 666?

(2014)

First count.

Since the beginning of the Roman Empire Europe has had:

Italy 147 Emperors
Germany 3 Kaisers
..... 35 Chancellors
France 105 Kings
Spain 20 Kings
Austria 73 Kings
Switzerland . 166 Presidents
Denmark 57 Kings
Luxemburg ... 59 Kings

..... 665

Will the next ruler of Europe be 666?

See The Ten Horns Are Ten Kings for update.

~~~~~

## **Who Is Jesus?**

(September 13, 2007)

Jesus of Nazareth is my Friend, my Brother, my Father and my Creator.

Jesus is my guide, my mentor, my example, my teacher, my light and my Savior.

Jesus is the rock that brings forth living waters, the fountain of hope, faith and love.

Jesus is the manna in the wilderness which is life giving, the food for eternal life.

Jesus is the sacrificial Lamb of God, a Kid, we are His little flock of sheep, kids.

Jesus is the Door to the Kingdom of God in the Spirit world. Those who enter through this Door will inherit eternal life and be Spirit Creatures forever with God in His Kingdom.

Jesus is the Commander of the army and Captain of the ship. Those who know and obey Him will be part of His command. Those who do not obey He does not know.

Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath. He tells us through the Bible and through the Jews when the Sabbath is. Salvation is from the Jews (John 4:22). Those who remember the Sabbath and keep it holy are His and He is theirs.

Jesus is the chooser of souls that He knows from before the foundation of the earth (Ephesians 1:4). Contrite creatures chosen while still sinners to be transformed into spiritual brothers with Godly characteristics unable to sin at the resurrection.

So what am I? A lowly sinner at God's mercy. Come quickly Jesus.

~~~~~

Who Is Your God?

(May 4, 2004)

Who is your God? Where do the ideas and beliefs that you adhere to come from? Are they what is popular? What you have been taught? What you have come to understand through reasoning? Why do you adhere to them? Will they bring you fame, fortune, friends, acceptance? Will they save your life or lead you to eternal life? Or do you just accumulate beliefs to keep your sanity or to have an identity, to have something to talk about or to influence or bully others with?

Jesus Christ resurrected from the dead. (Matthew 28:6-7, Mark 16:14, Luke 24:6-7, John 21:14, John 3:13-15) It is a well documented historical fact and by far the most important historical fact.(1 Corinthians 15:14, Matthew 12:39-) Through Him and this miraculous feat we can have hope of life eternal.(1 Corinthians 15:12, 20-23) His teachings as to how to attain life are recorded in the Bible, a readily accessible book in the western world at least and now globally through the internet.

He taught that salvation, that is to say the gift of eternal life, is attainable only through Him.(John 14:6-7, 1:12-13) One cannot be saved by any other name. Not by Buddha, Krishna, Mohamed, the Pope or anyone else can a person be saved but by Jesus Christ alone.(Acts 4:12) Some would say by the messiah Yashua, which is His Hebrew name. The only way that someone of a different religion can be saved is if he or she converts to Christianity, is called, repents, is baptized and receives the Holy Spirit.(Acts 11:18) It matters not how devout or revered that person is nor that he or she might be considered good by others.(Matthew 10:17-19) The adherence to the teachings and example of Jesus are what matters, obedience to the commandments of Jesus, the commandments of God.(Matthew 19:17, Luke 1:6, Matthew 5:19, 5:17-48, John 14:15, John 12:50)

Jesus is the God of the old testament.(John 8:58, 17:5, Matthew 16:15-17, Hebrews 1:2) He is part of the family of God.(Mark 1:11) He and His Father created the universe, the world and all that is in them.(John 1:1-3) Jesus is the door, the way to the Father who is Spirit and life and has life even eternal life, which is spiritual life, to give.(John 10:7, 14:6, 4:24, Romans 8:6-11) The God of the Bible must be your God if you desire to receive life. Your God must be your Lord, the one you believe and obey.(John 12:42-50, 14:15-21)

Many religions make false promises, wishful fantastic claims that no intelligent reasoning person would really believe.(Matthew 24:5, 23-24, John 10:8-18) God has come down from heaven and lived as a man to show the way and to give an example for all.(John 3:13, 17:5) We might get confused because we do not see ourselves or others performing miracles such as Jesus performed during His ministry. These miracles were not the example that we should follow but rather proof that He was the Messiah. The example he gave was outgoing concern for others yes, mercy yes, and obedience to His Father. Jesus

observed the commandments to the full including the remembrance of the Sabbath and Holy Days.(Matthew 5:17, Luke 4:16, 2:41-43, John 5:1)

Many denominations of Christianity teach that Jesus is the Christ but they distort the message and the example that He gave and the person that He was. They do not take every word of God and the Bible for instruction but rather pick and choose favorite passages and weigh them as more important than others. They disregard those they consider of no importance and redefine or misinterpret those they cannot get away from. Many lie and deceive their way through life and do it with deadly seriousness.(2 Timothy 3:13-17, 1 Timothy 4:1-3, Titus 1:15-16, Matthew 24:5, Mark 13:6, Luke 21:8)

God reveals His truth to whoever He chooses.(John 6:43-44) No one can come to Jesus lest God the Father send Him. If you recognize that your religious leaders are lying to you and are attempting to deceive you, perhaps because they are themselves deceived, then it is time that you search for better teachers and preachers. It is time that you get out of religious Babylon.(Revelation 18:4)

~~~~~

## Why am I a Christian?

(February 28, 2006)

We face both life and death. The Bible tells us to choose life. I want to live so I want to choose life. Being a Christian is the only hope that I have of salvation, which is eternal life. There is no way to God and eternal life except through Christ, I learned from the scriptures and deduced from historical awareness of Jesus. Being a Christian is accepting God's creation as being worthy of eternal life and accepting God's offer of eternal life. It may seem somewhat selfish in a way but you can't help others if you can't help yourself and God can't help you if you don't trust in Him.

How do I know that I am a Christian?

Everybody falls short of God's glory. But this does not annul Christ's sacrifice for the forgiveness of our sins. The way is straight and narrow and there are few that find it. There are many sins and we all continue to sin some, but not all sin leads to death, so we must not lose hope because of our weakness. We must persevere in our righteousness and continue to do those things that we know are right according to the Bible and Jesus, the Word of God, and pray for help to overcome those other sins that create obstacles for us. This is what makes us Christians. It is not pretending to be already perfect and not needing correction, instruction, change and growth.

No Christian should expect to become perfect at baptism or at the laying on of hands or immediately after an anointment. A Christian should not expect to become perfect until after his transformation into a spirit being possessing eternal life. As long as a Christian lives in a human body he should strive for perfection, until death, knowing all along that it has not yet been reached. The resurrection onto life will awaken him into an indestructible, permanent spirit body in the likeness of God our creator.

If we look at the ant it is very apparent that the death of one ant goes practically unnoticed and seemingly has no effect on the colony. I once came across an ant hill about six feet in diameter and three feet high, who knows how many ants I might have crushed approaching this hill. The ants go on working no matter what happens to those around them. They do not seem to get disheartened. That is how we should be, always keeping our eye on the goal and staying on the path. Of course we suffer human emotions from time to time but this does not separate us from God and our goal. Jesus knew sorrow and overcame to His last breath and so should we.

If the way was easy and obvious in every respect we would have no sense of growth or having participated in our own development, have no need to set goals, have no need to develop character, have no sense of accomplishment and have no need to develop a relationship with God. God wants us to seek Him. He wants those who want Him. He wants us to learn His ways and apply them to our lives. He wants us to actively participate in our growth and development willingly. The first steps are to accept Jesus'

sacrifice, leadership and rule. He is the Lamb of God, the Shepherd and the King of king's. He showed us how to live and how to die so that we might also attain life.

How do I grow as a Christian?

Having been born into a Catholic family and brought up with Catholic traditions and faith, it is very difficult to grasp some of the concepts of true Christianity. They sometimes simply don't register or are camouflaged. You have to relearn how to think, how to react, how to feel about many things, primarily religion. You have to change your mind, your actions and your emotions. You have to learn how to be an obedient child basically on your own. You have to be able to tune out all those inner voices that speak lies and deceit and tune into the voice of God that speaks truth and leads you to life through obedience to it. This can even be more difficult and complicated if you are prone to hearing voices because of schizophrenia or some other mental illness.

I neither intend to be making excuses nor to deny the work of the Holy Spirit. I am simply stating the facts as I experience them. To give an example, is it ok for me to be putting on a little weight every year? My metabolism has slowed down, my energy level has decreased, my enjoyment of food has increased, my will and desire to exercise has decreased, my appetite to read and write has increased, which don't require much energy, my understanding of what makes life more enjoyable has changed and my view of what makes people live longer is more sophisticated. It is very difficult to get in tune with what God wants me to do every hour of the day in this regard. Obviously it would be different if I were a quadriplegic, for example. I do know that God wants me to pray always, even every second of the day, and in this regard I often pray for forgiveness of my transgressions as I overlook what others are doing.

I know what some are thinking; there he goes twisting the scriptures to fit his own ways. To those who think that way let me remind you that the scriptures were not written in English but in Greek and Hebrew predominantly, so you too are not quoting the Bible verbatim, you too may not understand exactly what was said and intended originally or know precisely how to apply it to your life today.

Christianity is a matter of faith, faith that God and His Spirit are truly working with you personally, that you are not just imagining it, wishing it or conjuring it up in your mind. God's ministers can only encourage you they cannot decide for you. Christianity is building a living relationship with Jesus and our Father. The religious confusion around this statement resonates in my mind predominantly because of my Catholic training. I am speaking of our Father in heaven not a human father, a priest or a Pope. I am not promoting blasphemy by worshiping anyone but God or of using God's name in vain. It does little good to know and quote the Bible perfectly and to not follow its instructions. To deliberately make efforts to change the meaning of Biblical passages is sacrilegious.

You have to decide how much time you devote to prayer, study, writing, working, investing, planning, eating, sleeping, playing, visiting, spending time with family and friends, entertaining and vacationing. Some of these things you have less choice in than

others. God requires that you, as a Christian, make time for the weekly Sabbaths as well as the Holy Days and the Passover every year. You have six days in which to do your work and pursue all those things mentioned above then you must take a day of rest. Even on God's appointed day of rest he does not give specific instructions as to how to keep it Holy or how long the gathering of the brethren should last or what are appropriate topics of discussion aside from scripture. We are given considerable freedom and trust.

Like a boss, schizophrenia demands respect but it is not your God. You cannot always tame it or appease it but you can trust in God who can, and hope and believe that someday He will. Some things you can take a break from, like a boss, some things you can't, like a disability. If you trust and love God then there is something that you don't want to take a break from but sometimes do for whatever reason, usually being distracted by Satan the Devil and his wiles. If you have mental illness the distractions can be rather pronounced or even severe, like a tempest that can only be tamed by God and faith in God. It is rather presumptuous to think that a victim of mental illness can overcome his trials by simply changing his mind or attitude. How many people do you know who can quiet a tempest? Many however survive them. 'Survivors' is a term used when speaking of the mentally ill.

We hear of many in the church who have physical problems but not very many who have mental problems. Mental illness is often kept secret when possible. It is consequently not as rare as is perceived. Fourteen percent of the population suffers from some form of mental illness. The world population is around 6.5 billion which means that there are about 900 million people suffering from some form of mental illness globally. Schizophrenics make up about one percent of the population. Forty percent of people with schizophrenia attempt suicide and five to ten percent of people with schizophrenia commit suicide. The great discrepancy in the suicide rate is due to various ways of determining what is considered a suicide, as best as I can figure. As many as 51 million people worldwide suffer from schizophrenia at any one time. Most suicides occur in the early stages of the illness or during the time of diagnosis.

It seems to me that the hope of living without schizophrenia and receiving eternal life through Jesus is much better than resigning to the illness unto death then nothing.

~~~~~

Why Test? To See If ...

(1996)

KJV: Ac 5:9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

KJV: Lk 20:23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

NASB: Jas 1:13 Let no one say when he is tempted, I am being tempted by God; for God cannot be tempted by evil, and He Himself does not tempt anyone.

ASV: Ps 53:2 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity; There is none that doeth good. 2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, To see if there were any that did understand, That did seek after God. 3 Every one of them is gone back; They are together become filthy; There is none that doeth good, no, not one. 4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, Who eat up my people as they eat bread, And call not upon God?

NIV: Ge 42:16 Send one of your number to get your brother; the rest of you will be kept in prison, so that your words may be tested to see if you are telling the truth.

NIV: Ps 14:2 The LORD looks down from heaven on the sons of men to see if there are any who understand, any who seek God. 3 All have turned aside, they have together become corrupt; there is no one who does good, not even one. 4 Will evildoers never learn, those who devour my people as men eat bread and who do not call on the LORD?

NIV: 2 Co 2:9 The reason I wrote you was to see if you would stand the test and be obedient in everything. 10 If you forgive anyone, I also forgive him. And what I have forgiven, if there was anything to forgive, I have forgiven in the sight of Christ for your sake, 11 in order that Satan might not outwit us. For we are not unaware of his schemes.

RSV: Je 5:1 Run to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, look and take note! Search her squares to see if you can find a man, one who does justice and seeks truth; that I may pardon her. 2 Though they say, As the Lord lives, yet they swear falsely. 3 O Lord, do not thy eyes look for truth? Thou hast smitten them, but they felt no anguish; thou hast consumed them, but they refused to take correction. They have made their faces harder than rock; they have refused to repent.

RSV: Ac 17:11 Now these Jews were more noble than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with all eagerness, examining the scriptures daily to see if these things

were so. 12 Many of them therefore believed, with not a few Greek women of high standing as well as men.

NASB: 1 Co 3:13 For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man builds upon the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, 13 each man's work will become evident; for the day will show it, because it is to be revealed with fire; and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work. 14 If any man's work which he has built upon it remains, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but he himself shall be saved, yet so as through fire.

NASB: 2 Co 13:5 Test yourselves to see if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless indeed you fail the test? 6 But I trust that you will realize that we ourselves do not fail the test.

NIV: 1 Jn 4:1 Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. 2 This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, 3 but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world.

NASB: Re 2:2 I know your deeds and your toil and perseverance, and that you cannot endure evil men, and you put to the test those who call themselves apostles, and they are not, and you found them to be false; 3 and you have perseverance and have endured for My name's sake, and have not grown weary.

NIV: Ga 6:1 Brothers, if someone is caught in a sin, you who are spiritual should restore him gently. But watch yourself, or you also may be tempted. 2 Carry each other's burdens, and in this way you will fulfill the law of Christ. 3 If anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself. 4 Each one should test his own actions. Then he can take pride in himself, without comparing himself to somebody else, 5 for each one should carry his own load.

NIV: 1 Th 5:19 Do not put out the Spirit's fire; 20 do not treat prophecies with contempt. 21 Test everything. Hold on to the good. 22 Avoid every kind of evil.

RSV: Mt 22:18 But Jesus, aware of their malice, said, Why put me to the test, you hypocrites?

The New International Version, (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House) 1984.

~~~~~

## **Wineskins And Wine**

(November 2010)

When I was a teenager I only had a few clues about Christianity. I knew about the Sabbath and that the Roman Catholic Church was a farce. I did not know where to get more instruction let alone if it was even available. I also lacked the desire to go and search for the truth in the Bible. I did not yet know that it was the true word of God.

I did however take an interest in wineskins, those leather pouches for holding wine, and contemplated buying one at one point. My friend and I drank quite a bit of wine and we thought it would be a good idea to carry wine with us strapped to our shoulders. I opted not to buy as money was scarce and if I bought the wineskin I would have less money to buy wine.

That Jesus' first miracle was the turning of water to wine wore out its call to drink as I grew older. I got tired of pretending to understand the reason for the miracle. At the age of 25 I decided to start reading the Bible. I seriously needed help in understanding it and came across the Plain Truth Magazine at the age of 30, about five years of reading later. After a quick and great enlightenment in just a few months I decided that I wanted to get baptized.

Now, over twenty five years later, I find that I still have an interest in wineskins.

What do wineskins represent?

Please turn to Matthew 9:17

Wineskins are sewn animal skins that hold wine as the name suggests. The two go together and one needs to understand something about the one in order to understand the other. Jesus spoke of wineskins.

Matthew 9:17 (NASB)

Nor do men put new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the wineskins burst, and the wine pours out, and the wineskins are ruined; but they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved.

Jesus spoke these words and therefore we know that they make a lot of sense. It is only that feeble minded man has a hard time to understand what He meant because He didn't explain the meaning directly.

Wine must be contained in order to be consumed. Even the shed blood of Christ is symbolically consumed from wine glasses at the Passover every year. In Biblical times it was common for people to use wineskins to carry wine.

We know that wineskins were containers made of goat skin and were used to carry wine. New wine would continue to ferment, stretching the wineskin. Wineskins in time would dry up. New wine would have to be put in new flexible wineskins to prevent bursting. Only old wine that was fully fermented could be put in old wineskins safely.

\*\*\*\*\*1

The old wineskins represent the Old Covenant with its commandments, ordinances and statutes. The old wine represents the shed animal blood, the temporary forgiveness of sin and the subsequent old promises of the old Testament. The promises being material blessings like a long life.

The new wineskins represent the New Covenant and the new wine represents the shed blood of Jesus for forgiveness of sin and the subsequent new promises of the New Testament. The new promise being eternal life.

The old promises were of material wealth, land, flocks, harvests, children, descendants, etc. The old wine is symbolic of the shed blood of animals for the forgiveness of sins, each new sin required a new sacrifice.

The new promises are of eternal life in the kingdom of God. The new wine is symbolic of the shed blood of Christ that is for the forgiveness of sins once and for all.

\*\*\*\*\*2

Another analogy of the old wineskins is the language of the Old Testament. The O.T. was written in what is known as a concrete language. Ancient Hebrew was made up of symbols of real tangible objects that you could touch, smell, see, hear and taste. This was what is called a concrete language with concrete concepts.

The people of the Old Testament were very much like the language, they thought in concrete terms, material things, the visible creation.

The New Testament Bible was written in Greek. By contrast, Greek is very much an abstract language. The language of the N.T. has many abstract concepts that are spoken of to a great extent. They include things like love, joy, peace, faith, hope, eternal life and the kingdom of God. None of these can be sensed by our senses. They are what are called abstract concepts. The promise of eternal life as spirit beings is also an abstract concept.

The Greek letters are just letters that represent a sound, not definitive objects, very different from the symbols of objects of the Ancient Hebrew aleph-bet. Much of the English language came from abstract Greek, not from concrete Hebrew. The English culture is also based on Greek culture for example government, law and philosophy.

These N.T. concepts and language were difficult for the Hebrews to grasp. This is made plain by the fact that we have many examples of the apostles stating that they did not understand Jesus. They were a people who understood the world they lived in and grew up in in concrete terms and concepts.



When we read the Bible in English today we lose sight of the fact that the Hebrews were a concrete thinking nation. English and Greek are both largely abstract based languages and cultures. They are cultures based on ideals, theories, hypotheses, thoughts and dreams and not on bread and fish. And so the concept of new wineskins is brought out even more through a new language, the wineskin, to hold a new message, the wine.

Lets look at Luke chapter 5 verses 37 to 39.

This verse is the same as the one we previously read but Luke adds something very significant at the end. He adds,

Luke 5:39. (NASB)

“And no one, after drinking old wine wishes for new; for he says, ‘The old is good enough.

Those who live by the O.T. alone are of this opinion, the old is good enough. There are many who live by the O.T. and expect the coming of the Messiah. They are the ones who will bring back the animal sacrifices. It appears that the old wineskins and the old wine will not be done away with.

\*\*\*\*\*3

Another thought crossed my mind that stuck. Wine needs a container, the wineskin. When you consume wine you become the wineskin. Therefore, the Old wineskins were the people of the old testament. The New wineskins are the people of the New Testament. The Word of God is the wine. You will note that there is no harm done to new wineskins by old wine but new wine cannot be contained by old wineskins.

The wine that is poured into these wineskins could be the knowledge and grace that God gives us through His Holy Spirit. The Old Wineskins contained concrete ideas and the New Wineskins contain abstract ideas.

Please turn to 1 Corinthians 3:16-17 for my final scripture.

1 Corinthians 3:16 - 17 (NKJV)

16Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? 17If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.

The temple here is very much comparable to the wineskin that Jesus spoke of and that we read earlier. We are vessels of God’s word and spirit.

We should worship God and give our Creator the glory and the praise for supplying the wineskins and the wine.

So fill your wineskin with God's truth, with God's spirit and with God's Word rather than with fermented grapes which is the way of the world. And we should respect others who do the same.

~~~~~

Worldly Analysis Is On Tilt, Out Of Kilter

(September 21, 2014)

We need to reset our priorities.

God provides the sun and produces the rain for the crops. God provides the soil for the seeds. God produces the seeds. God produces the plants for food and clothing. God produces the trees for construction. God provides all the minerals and materials for all for wants and needs. God sustains life.

God deserves our worship, gratitude and honour.

We should all participate in work toward godly peace, godly government, godly management, godly banking, godly planning, godly land surveying and godly production. This is love in action that leads to joy.

The world is headed toward disaster and devastation. Corruption prevails and is getting worse by the day. War is advancing faster than peace, vices are replacing virtues, wrongs are overpowering rights, lies are prevailing over truths, deceptions are dominating over science, greed is ruling over reason, fables are veiling the one true religion.

God is being impelled to wrath.

The need for repentance has reached a critical state.

What will it profit a man to gain the whole world if he is to lose his salvation in the process?

God saves the world one person at a time, be next, make a difference.

See www.ucg.org for guidance and assistance.

~~~~~

## **World Problems**

(2012)

The world has many problems. The problem with many of these problems is that they are too big to fix ... by man alone.

Religion – Only one man has been resurrected from the dead onto eternal life to be with God His Eternal Father and that is Jesus Christ of Nazareth. The Bible shows us who He was, what He did, when He did these things, where He went, why He came and how we can follow Him. There is no other person to follow, there is no other book to guide us and there is no other way to attain eternal life. How to convince the Catholics, the Muslims and the myriad of other religions and philosophies of this God only knows. It's a task for Jesus through the millennium and for the great white throne judgment.

Government – The government of God is the only government with a leader who knows what He is doing, who knows the consequences of His actions and who cares. Power belongs to God who cannot be corrupted. Men should be servants.

Economics – Economics is run mostly by greed. It is primarily focused on profits for the few and not on the welfare of the many. Only God can eliminate greed from men.

War – War is by the jealous and for the belligerent. Only God can put an end to it and He will, it won't be pretty.

Famine & malnutrition – The fight against famine and malnutrition should be the common binding goal of all mankind. Unfortunately the business is as corrupt as any other human government.

Technology – Technology seems to be geared toward children, games and other vain uses. Profits are the driving force. Sad.

Science – Science is more corrupt than any other human government.

Medicine – Medicine is intricately linked to science.

Mind your faith.

God help us!

~~~~~

Yom Kippur, Day Of Atonement

(1996)

Yom Kippur is the Day of Atonement. It is a day where we afflict our souls, that is to say that we do not feed our bodies on that day. It is like a shop cleaning or maintenance day. It is a day where God covers our sins spiritually, perhaps with a lubricating or preserving oil, and makes atonement for the injustices and hardships suffered. The fast begins by skipping the evening meal on the previous evening so that our stomachs will be empty on the fast day. The fast day is a twenty four hour period. The day of Atonement is the 10th day of the 7th month, the year beginning in spring, the months counted by the moon cycles and the day beginning at sunset.

~~~~~

## **You Can Come As You Are But Do Not Stay As You Are**

(September 6, 2014)

Jesus said in Mark 1:15 (NKJV)

The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.

Acts 2:38 (GNB)

Peter said to them, "Each one of you must turn away from your sins and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, so that your sins will be forgiven; and you will receive God's gift, the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:42

And they steadfastly persevered, devoting themselves constantly to the instruction, teachings, doctrine and fellowship of the apostles, to the breaking of bread and prayers.

Romans 12:2 (NKJV)

And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

###

## **A Closing Note**

My hope is that articles in this book have helped make you aware of what is going on in this world, in scripture and in yourself, that you come to know and relate to your Creators better and that it leads ultimately to your salvation and entrance into the Kingdom of God and of Jesus Christ (YHVH).

According to the scriptures that state the principles, freely you have received, freely give in Matthew 10:8 and buy the truth but sell it not in Proverbs 23:23, I am providing this book free of charge. If you are inclined to buy the truth or to give to the author you can donate electronically on my website <http://www.jacquesgauvin.com> by using the DONATE button near the bottom of the home page.

My email address is:

[jgauvin.08@sympatico.ca](mailto:jgauvin.08@sympatico.ca)

My mailing address is:

Jacques Gauvin  
1324 Monterey Ave. Apt. 302  
Hamilton  
Ontario  
L8K 1P4  
Canada

Thank you for your consideration.

Thank you for reading my book. If you enjoyed it, please take a moment to leave me a review at your favorite retailer?

Visit my website at <http://www.jacquesgauvin.com>.